THE

VICAR OF WAKEFIELD,

ATALE

SUPPOSED TO BE WRITTEN BY HIMSELF

Mit richtigen Accenten versehen und mit einer Anleitung zum Gebrauch derselben begleitet



von J. Ebers.

Berlin 1794 bei Gottfried Carl Naucke (Preis 18 Gr.)



Vorbericht.

Um dieses Buch, das so allgemein gelesen und den meisten Anfängern der
Englischen Sprache zur Uebung empschlen wird, gemeinnütziger zu machen,
wurde der Wunsch geäussert, das ich
den Laut Buchstaben eines jeden Wortes zur Bestimmung der Aussprache, mit
dem gehörigen Accente versehen, und
zugleich eine besondere Erlauterung

geben möchte, wie die Verschiedenheit der Accente zur Aussprache angewandt, oder eigentlich, wie der accentuirte Buchstabe ausgesprochen werden müsse.

Ich habe dieser Aufforderung, so genau als es möglich war, zu genügen gesucht, und hoffe den Beyfall des einsichtsvollen Sprachkundigen zu erhalten.

Joh Jisches J. Ebers.

Erläuterung

der accentuirten Sylben oder Buchstaben und der Verschiedenheit ihrer Aussprache.

Der Engländer giebt bey der Aussprache eines Wortes vornehmlich der accentuirten oder lauten Sylbe den stärksten Ausdruck, beobachtet dabey den Unterschied des langen oder kurzen Lautes und schlüpft dann über die andern Sylben mit schwächerem Ausdruck hinweg.

Aussprache des A.

A, wird für sich allein a ausgesprochen.

à, mit dem Gravis oder langen Accente', wird lang äh ausgesprochen, wie in Name (nähm).

á, mit dem Accut oder kurzen Accent', kurz ä wie in and, hang, have etc. (änd, häng, häww). Ausgenommen, wenn das a in einer kurz accentuirten Sylbe vor r stehet, da es dann etwas mehr a lautet, als in Fár, Bár, etc. auch in den Worten A'rm, Gránd, Hánd,

Lánd,

EZ

a, mit dem geraden Strich, wird wie ein deutfches a gelesen, wie lang a in all, war, etc.
(ahl, wahr) etwas kurzer in what, was
(hwatt, was).

ài und mit dem Gravis über dem à, wie ein ay cin gedehntes äh, als in Plain, Day, Say, (plähn, däh, fäh,) ausgenommen in said, says, wo es den kurzen Accent haben muss und sedd, sess ausgesprochen wird.

ào, ist nur selten, kommt in dem Worte Gàol (ein Kerker oder Gefängniss) vor, woes dschähl ausgesprochen wird.

au mit dem geraden Strich über dem a, wie ein aw deutsches a, als in Cause, Pawn, (Cahs, pahn) ausgenommen in A'unt, laugh etc. ist das a kurz und wird, änt, läf gelesen.

E.

- è, mit dem Gravis ' wird i ausgesprochen.
- é, mit dem Accut', wie das deutsche e.
- E, wird nicht ganz i und auch nicht völlig e gelesen, sondern hat den Zwischenton von i-e, worunter der Artikel the besonders begriffen ist.

- ca, mit dem Gravis über dem e, wie ih, als in Deal, Beam, etc. (dihl, bihm.)
- éa, mit dem kurzen Accent über dem é wie kurz e, als in déad, héad etc. dedd, hedd.
- eá, mit dem kurzen Accent über dem á, etwas mehr nach a, aber doch nicht ganz a, als in Heárt (härt).
- eà, mit dem langen Accent über dem à, wie äh, als in Bear, Break, Great, (bähr, brähk, gräht.)
- èe, mit dem Gravis wie ein langes deutsches i, als in Bèef, mèet (bihf miht). Ausgenommen in been werden diese zwey ee wie ein kurzi, als bin ausgesprochen.
- èi, mit dem Gravis über dem è, wie ih, als in percèive (persihw).
- éi, mit dem kurzen Accent über dem é, wie eh, als in éight, réign etc. (eht, rehn.)
- eì, mit dem Gravis über dem ì, wie ei, in height (heit).
- èo, wie ih, in People (pih-pl').
- eoù, wird selten accentuiret, und gewöhnlich am Ende eines Wortes oh ausgesprochen.
- ed, mit dem Gravis wie juh, in Edrope (juh rohp).
- ew, wie juh, als in few (fjuh).

ew, mit dem geraden Strich über dem w, wie ein deutsches u, vornehmlich wenn r vorhergehet, als in grew (gruh).

eau, mit dem Gravis über dem u, wie ju, als Beauty (bju-ti).

eye, mit dem Gravis über dem y, wie ei, als in Eye (ei).

éy, mit dem Accut über dem é, wie eh, als in Gréy, Préy (greh, preh).

NB. Wenn der Accent auf einer vorhergehenden Sylbe liegt, so wird ey ohne Accent:

i) In Convey, Survey etc. wie ä gelesen, als kann - wä, sorr - wä.

2) In Money, Turkey, A'bbey, Barley wie i, als mon - ni, torr - ki, äb - bi, bar - li.

T.

- i, mit dem langen Accent', wie ei, als Time, Life, Find (teim, leif, feind).
- i, mit dem kurzen Accent', wie i, als in City, Live (sit-ti, liww).
- i, vor r wie ö, als in Sir (forr).

els the site of actions and

ie, mit dem Gravis über dem i, wie ei, als in Tie (tei).

iè, mit dem Gravis über dem è, wie lang ih, in Fièld, Shièld (fihld, fchihld).

ié, mit dem Accut über dem é, wie kurz e, als in Friend (frennd).

ieù, mit dem langen Accent über dem ù, wie ju. In dem Wort Lieutenant werden diese 3 Buchstaben meist allgemein wie kurz i oder e, als lif - oder lef ten - nant ausgesprochen; hier ist aber zu bemerken, dass der Accent auf einer andern Sylbe liegt; auch wird dieses Wort von einigen lju ten nänt, welches auch sprachrichtiger ist, ausgesprochen.

jew, mit dem Gravis über dem w, ebenfalls wie ju, als in View (wju).

0.

- d, wird mit dem Gravis o ausgesprochen, als Nôte etc. (noht).
- ò, mit dem geraden Strich, wie ein langes deutfches u, wie in do, doing, lose, to, who
 (du, du-ing, luhs, tu, hu), whom, kürzer, als hum.
- ó, mit dem kurzen Accent', wie ein kurzes deutfches a, als in nót, hót, óffice (natt, hatt,
 af-fis). Ausgenommen in Cóme, dóne,
 month, nóne, Sóme, Wórd, wórth, wie

ein kurzes o, wobey man etwas von einem a hören lassen muss. In God und Lord hat es ganz den Zwischenton von o und a.

da, mit dem Gravis über dem d, wie ein langes e, in Board, boaft, Coach etc. bohrd, bohft, Kohtsch.

oà, mit dem geraden Strich über dem à, wie a, in Broad, abroad, brahd, äbrahd.

de, mit dem langen Accent über dem d, wie oh, in Doe, foe, (doh, foh).

de, mit dem geraden Strich über dem d, wie uh, in Shoe (schuh).

oì, mit dem Gravis über dem ì, wie ai, in Choice, join, point etc. (tschais, dschain, paint).

do, mit dem geraden Strich über dem ersten o, do, wie lang u, als in Room, School, too (ruhm, Skuhl, tu).

oo, mit dem geraden Strich über dem letzten 0,00, kürzer u, in good etc. (gudd').

du, mit dem Gravis ueberm ò, wie lang o, in Court, Course, soul, soul, though etc. (kohrt, kohrs, fohr, sohl, tho etc.)

où, mit dem Accut über dem ù, wie kurz o, in Cousin, Country, journey, flourish, young, (Koss-sn, konn-tri, dschorr-ni, flor-risch, jonng.

óu,

brought, fought etc. wie a, als baht, braht,

falt

où, mit dem geraden Strich über dem ù, wie ju, in yoù, yoùr, throùgh etc. (ju, juhr, thruh).

- où, mit dem geraden Strich über dem ù, kurz u, in Could, should, would (Kudd, schudd, wudd).
- fches o oder oh, als in Blow, grow, Know, Show, low, own (bloh, groh, noh, schoh, loh, ohn).
 - Auch wird ow in einem Worte, das den Accent auf einer vorhergehenden Sylbe hat, ebenfalls o ausgesprochen, als in arrow, fellow (är -ro, fel - lo).
 - 6w, mit dem Accut, über dem 6, wie au, in down, power, Town, Bow (dann, pau-örr, taun, bau).
 - ów, mit dem Accut über dem ó, wie kurz a, in Knówledge (nal-ledfch.)

owe, wie oh.

oỳ; mit dem Gravis über dem ỳ, wie ai, in Boỳ, emploỳ, joỳ (bai, implai - dfchai.)

- ù, mit dem langeu Accent', wird juh ausgesprochen, in Duke, use (Djuhk, juhs).
- ú, mit dem kurzen Accent wie kurz o, in bút, Cút, júst, múch, nút etc. (bott, kott, dschost, motsch, nott).
- ù, mit dem geraden Strich, wird lang u und auch kurz u ausgesprochen.
 - wie lang u in frugal, prude, rude, truth fru gäll, pruhd, ruhd, truhth).
 - wie kurz u, in Bush, full, pull push, put etc. (busch, full etc.)
- Und in den Wörtern Bufy und Bufiness, lautet das u wie i, als bif si, bis ness.
- uà, mit dem Gravis über dem à, wie äh, als in persuasion (persuäh-sch'n).
- uá, mit dem Accut über dem á, wie ä, etwas nach a, wie in Guard.
- uh, mit dem geraden Strich über dem h, wie ein deutsches a in Qualify, Quality, Quantity (kwal liti etc.).
- ùe, mit dem Gravis über dem ù, wie juh in dùe (djuh). Liegt der Accent auf einer vorherigen Sylbe wie in A'rgue, Construe, so wird ue, wie u ausgesprochen.

- ué, mit dem Accut über dem é, wie e, als in guést, quést (ghest, Kwest).
- Wenn ue kein Doppellauter ist, so wird jeder Buchstabe für sich ausgesprochen, als in Affluence (äf fliu ens).
- ui, mit dem Gravis ueber dem u, wie ju,
 als in Cuirass (Kjuh räss).
- ùi, mit dem geraden Strich über dem ù, wie u, als in bruise, fruit, juice (bruhs, fruht dschuhs.).
- uì, mit dem Gravis über dem ì, wie ei, in guide, quire, quite (geid, kweir, kweir).
- ui, mit dem Accut über dem 1, wie kurz i, in Build, guild, guinea (bild, gild, gin - ni).
- uò, kommt wenig vor und wird wie o ausgesprochen.
- uỳ, mit dem Gravis über dem ỳ, wie ei, in Buỳ, Buỳing (bei, bei ing).

Y.

ý, mit dem Gravis wic ei, in bý, mý, Julý, thỳ (bei, mei, dschulei, thei).

Auch ohne den Accent am Ende eines Worts nach dem

dem f, wie ei, als in cértify (serr - tiféi)
ausserdem wird das y am Ende eines Wortes,
ohne den Accent, i ausgesprochen, wie in
marry tarry mar - ri, tar - ri.)

yá, mit dem Accut ueber dem á, wie å, doch etwas mehr nach a, als in yárd (järd).

ya, mit dem geraden Strich ueber dem a, wie a, in yawn etc. (jahn).

yè, mit dem Gravis über dem è, wie i, als ji.

ýe, mit dem Gravis über dem ý, wie ei, in dýe, Lýe, Eýe (dei, lei, ei).

yiè, mit dem Gravis über dem è, wie ih, in yièld (jihld).

yoù, mit dem geraden Strich über dem ù, wie u, in denen Worten yoù, your, youth etc.

you, mit dem kurzen Accent über dem ú, wie kurzo, in young (jonng).

w.

Das W, in Anfang eines Wortes, sprechen einige Engländer, mit zu vollem Munde aus, dieses ist aber äusserst platt, und es muss nur einen geschwinden Vorlaut von einem kurzen u, oder besser besser von h bekommen, wie in whale, what, which, while (hwähl, hwatt, hwitsch, hweil).

Das C, spricht der Engländer vor a, o und u auch meistentheils vor einem Consonanten wie k aus, vor den übrigen Buchstaben, als vor i und e völlig wie s.

Die Regeln der Aussprache von den Consonanten hieher zu setzen, gehört nicht in meinen Plan.

Zur Nachricht.

Da die ersten vier Bogen dieses Buches ohne eine dritte Correctur abgedruckt worden; so sind in denselben verschiedene Accente am unrechten Orte, auch unrichtig stehen geblieben, man sehe das Blat wo solche berichtigt sind.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THERE are an hundred faults in this Thing, and an hundred things might be faid to prove them beauties. But it is needlefs. 'A book may be amufing with númerous érrors, or it mày bè véry dúll without à fíngle abfúrdity. The hero of this pièce unites in himself the thrèe greatest characters upon éarth; hè is à prieft, an hufbandman, and the father of a family. Hè is drawn as réady to tèach, and réady to obéy, ás simple in áffluence, and majestic in adverfity. I'n this age of opulence and refinement whom can fuch à character plèase? Súch ás àre fond of hìgh life, will turn with disdain from the simplicity of his country fireside; súch ás mistake ribaldry fór húmour, will find no wit in his harmless conversation; and fúch as have been taught to deride religion, will laugh at one whose chief stores of comfort are drawn from futurity.

OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

THÈ

VÍCAR ÓF WÄKEFIELD.

CHÁP. I.

The description of the family of Wakefield, in which a kindred likeness prevails as well of minds as of persons.

IWAS éver óf opínion, thát thể hónest mán who márried ánd brought úp à lárge fámily, díd mòre sérvice thán hè who continued single, ánd only talked óf population. From this motive, I hád scàrce taken orders à yèar before I begán to thínk sèrious ly óf mátrimony, ánd chôse mỳ wise ás shè díd hér wédding gówn, nót sór à sine glossy súrface, bút súch qualities ás would wear wéll. To do hér jústice, shè wás à good natured notable woman; ánd ás sór brèeding, thére wére sew country ladies who could shew mòre. Shè could rèad ány English book without múch spélling; bút sór píckling, presérving, ánd cookery, nóne could a excél

excél hér. Shè prided herfélf also upon bèing an excellent contriver in housekeeping; though I could néver find that we grew richer with all hér contrivances.

However, wè loved èach other tenderly, and our fondness encreased as we grew old. There was in fact nothing that could make us angry with the world or each other. We had an elegant house, situated in a fine country, and a good neighbourhood. The year was spent in moral or rural amusement; in visiting our rich neighbours, and relieving such as were poor. We had no revolutions to fear, nor fatigues to undergo; all our adventures were by the fire side, and all our migrations from the blue bed to the brown.

A's wè lived near thể road, wè often hád thể tráveller or stranger visit ús to taste our gooseberry wine, sor which wè hád great reputation; and I proféss with thể verácity of an historian, thát I néver knew one of thém sind sault with it. O'ur cousins too, èven to thể sortieth remove, all remembered their affinity, without any hélp from thể hérald's office, and came véry fréquently to see ús. Some of them díd ús nò great hónour bỳ thèse claims of kindred; ás wè hád thể blìnd, thể màimed, and

the halt amongst the number. However, my wife always infifted that as they were the fame flefh and blood, they fhould it with us at the lame table. So that if we had not very rich; wè génerally had véry happy friends about ús; for this remark will hold good through life, that the poorer the gueft, the better pleased he éver is with being treated : and as some men gaze with admiration at the colours of a tulip, or the wing of a butterfly, fo'I was by nature an admirer of happy human faces. However, when any one of our relations was found to be à pérson of véry bád cháracter, à troublesome gueft, or one we defired to get rid of, upon his leaving my house, 'I ever took care to lend him à riding coat, or à pair of boots, or fometimes an horse of small value, and I always hád thể fatisfaction of finding hè néver came báck to retúrn thém. By this the house was cleared of fach as we did not like; but never was the family of Wakefield known to turn the traveller or the poor dependant out of doors.

Thus we lived several years in a state of much happiness, not but that we sometimes had those little rules which Providence sends to enhance the value of its tavours. My orchard was often robbed by school boys, and my wife's custards in

A 2

plún :

plundered by the cats or the children. The 'Squire would sometimes fall as leep in the most pathetic parts of my sermon, or his lady return my wife's civilities at church with a mutilated curtefy. But we soon got over the uncafiness caused by such accidents, and usually in three or sour days began to wonder how they vext us.

My children, the offspring of temperance, as they were educated without foftness, fo they were at once well formed and healthy; my fons hardy and active, my daughters beautiful and blooming. When I stood in the midst of thể little circle, which promised to bè thể supports of my declining age, I could not avoid repeating the famous flory of Count'Abenfberg, who, in Henry II's progrefs through Germany, while other courtiers came with their treafures, brought his thirty two children, and presented them to his sovereign as the most valunble offering he had to bestow. In this manner, though I had but fix, I confidered them ás.à véry váluable présent màde to my country, and consequently looked upon it as my debtor. Our éldest son was named George, after his uncle, who left us ten thousand pounds. O'ur fécond child, à girl, 'I inténded to call after her aunt Griffel; but my wife, who during hér

hér prégnancy hád been reading romances; infisted upon hér being called Olivia. I'n léss than another year we hád another daughter, and now I was determind that Grissel should be her name; but à rich relation taking à fancy to stand godmother, the girl was, by her diréctions, called Sophia; so that we hád two romantic names in the family; but I solemnly protest I hád no hand in it. Moses was our next, and after an interval of twelve years, we hád two sons more.

I't would be fruitless to deny my exultation when I faw my little ones about me; but the vánity ánd thể satisfáction óf mỳ wife wére even greater than mine. When our visitors would fay, "Wéll, upón my word, M'rs. Prímrofe, "yoù have the finest children in the whole "country." - "'Ay, neighbour," fhè would answer, "they are as heaven made them, hand-"fome enough, if they be good enough; for "handsome is that handsome does." A'nd then "fhè would bid the girls hold up their heads; who, to conceal nothing, were certainly very handsome. Mère outside is so very trifling à circumstance with mè, thát 'I should scarce have remembered to mentionit, had it not been à géneral tópic of conversation in the country

Olivia, nów about éighteen, hád thát luxuriancy of beauty with which painters generally draw Hebe; open, sprightly, and commanding. ! Sophia's features were not fo firiking at first; but often did more certain execution; for they were fost, modest, and alluring. The óne vánguifhed by à fingle blow, the other by romantic name

efforts fuccessfully repeated.

The temper of a woman is generally formed from the turn of her features, at least it was fo with my daughters. Olivia wifhed for many lovers; Sophia to fecure one. Olivia was often affected from too great à desire to please. Sophia èven represt excellence from her fears to offend. The one entertained me with her vivacity when I was gay, the other with her Sense when I was ferious. But these qualities were never carried to excess in either, and I have often leen them exchange characters for a whole day together. A fuit of mourning has transformed my coquet into à prude, and à new fet of ribbands has given her younger fifter more than natural vivacity. My éldest fon George was bred at O'xford, as 'I intended him for one of the learned professions. My fecond boy Mofes, whom 'I designed for business, received à fort of miscellaneous education ing the particular characters of young people that had feen but very little of the world. In thort, a family likeness prevailed through all, and properly speaking, they had but one character, that of being all equally generous, credulous, simple, and inoffensive.

CHÁP. II.

Fámily misfortunes. The loss of fortune only férves to encrease the pride of the worthy.

Thể témporal concerns of our family were chiefly committed to my wife's management, as to thế spíritual I took thém entirely únder my dwn direction. Thể profits of my living, which amounted to bút thírty-five pounds à year, I màde over to thể orphans and widows of thể clérgy of our diocess: for having à sufficient fortune of my dwn, I was careless of temporalities, and felt à secret pléasure in doing my dùty without reward. I also sét à resolution of kèeping no cùrate, and of being acquainted with évery mán in thể párish, exhorting thể márried mén to témperance, and thể báche-

ors lors

lors to matrimony; so that in a few years it was a common saying, that there were three strange wants at Wakefield, a parson wanting pride, young men wanting wives, and alehouses wanting customers.

Mátrimony was always one of my favourite tópics, and 'I wrote féveral sérmons to prove its happiness: bút thére was a peculiar ténet which I made a point of supporting; for I maintained with Whiston, that it was unlawful for a priest of the church of 'England, after the déath of his first wife, to take a sécond, or to exprés it in one word, 'I valued mysélf upon bèing à strict monogamist.

I was éarly initiated into this important dispùte, on which so many laborious volumes have been written. I published some tracts upon the subject myself, which, as they never sold, I have the consolation of thinking are read only by the happy Few. Some of my friends called this my weak side; but alas! they had not like me made it the subject of long contemplation. The more I resteted upon it, the more important it appeared. I even went a step beyond Whiston in displaying my principles: as he had engraven upon his wife's tomb that she was the only wife of William

hiam Whiston; so 'I wrote à similar épitaph for my wife, tho' still living, in which 'I extólled her prudence, œcónomy, and obèdience till déath; and having got it copied fair, with an élegant frame, it was placed over the chimney-pièce, where it answered séveral very useful purposes. I't admonished my wise of her duty to mè, and my fidélity to her; it inspired her with à passion for same, and constantly put her in mind of her end.

I't was thus, perhaps, from hearing marriage fo often recommended, that my eldeft fon; just upon leaving college, fixed his affections upón thể daughter óf à néighbouring clérgy. man, who was a dignitary in the church, and in circumstances to give her à large fortune: bút fórtune was hér smallest accomplishment. Miss Arabella Wilmot was allowed by all excépt my two daughters, to be complètely prétty. Her youth, health, and innocence, were still heightened by a complexion fo transparent, and fuch an happy fenfibility of look, as even age could not gaze on with indifference. A's M'r. Wilmot knew that I could make à véry handsome séttlement on my son, hè was nót averse to the match; so both families lived together in all that harmony which

Louis 1

generally precèdes an expécted alliance. Being convinced by experience that the days of courtfhip are the most happy of our lives, 'I was willing enough to lengthen the period; and the various amusements which the young couple évery day shared in each other's company, seemed to encrease their passion. We were generally awaked in the morning by mufic, and on fine days rode à hunting. The hours between breakfast and dinner the ladies devoted to dress and study: they usually read à page, and then gazed at themselves in the glas, which even philosophers might own often presented the page of greatest beauty. A't dinner my wife took the lead; for as fhe always infifted upon carving every thing herfelf, it being her mother's way, fhe gave us upón thèse occasions the history of every difh. When we had dined, to prevent the ladies lèaving ús, 'I génerally ordered the table to be removed; and fometimes, with the mulic mafter's assistance, the girls would give us à very agreeable concert. Walking out, drinking tea, country dances, and forseits, shortened the rest of the day, without the assistance of cárds, ás 'I hàted all manner of gaming, excépt backgammon, at which my old friend and I fómefómetimes took à twópenny hit. Nór cán 'I hère pass over an óminous circumstance that happened thể last tìme wè played togéther; 'I only wanted to sling à quatre, and yét I threw deuce ace five times running.

Some months were elapsed in this manner. till at last it was thought convenient to fix à day for the naptials of the young couple, who feemed carneftly to defire it. During the preparations for the wedding, I need not deferibe the bufy importance of my wife, nor the fly looks of my daughters: in fact, my attention was fixed on another object, the complèting à tráct whích I inténded fhórtly to publish in defence of my favourite principle. A's 'I looked upon this as à master-pièce both for argument and style, 'I could not in the pride of my heart avoid Thewing it to my old friend M'r. Wilmot, as I made no doubt of receiving his approbation; but not till too late 'I discovered that he was most violently attached to the contrary opinion, and with good reason; for he was at that time actually courting à tourth wife. This, as may be expécted, produced à dispute attended with some acrimony, which threatened to interrapt our inténded alliance; bút on the day before that appoinappointed for the ceremony, we agreed to difcuss the subject at large.

I't was managed with proper spirit on both fides: he afferted that I was heterodox, I retorted the charge: he replied, and 'I rejoined. In the mean time, while the controverfy was hottest, 'I was called out by one of my relations, who, with a face of concern, advised mè to give úp thể dispute, át lèast till mỳ "fón's wédding was over." "Hów," cried'I, "re-"linguish the cause of truth, and let him be nán húfband, alréady dríven to thê véry vérge "óf abfurdity. You might ás wéll advise mè to give up my fortune as my argument." "Your "fórtune," retúrned my friend, "I am nów sfórry to infórm you, is almost nóthing. The "merchant in town, in whose hands your mo-,ney was lodged, hás góne off, tó avoid à státute of bankruptcy, and is thought not to have left à shilling in the pound. I was unwilling to fhock you or the family with the saccount till after the wedding: but now it may ferve to moderate your warmth in the ar-"gument; fór, I suppose, your own prudence , will enforce the necessity of dissembling at pleast till your fon hás thể young làdy's fórstune fecure." - Well, returned I, "if what "you entoqqa

"yoù téll mè bè true, and if I am to bè à bég"gar, it shall néver make mè à rascal, or in"duce mè to disavow my principles. I'll gò
"this moment and inform the company of my
"circumstances; and as for the argument, 'I
"èven herè retract my former concessions in the
"old gentleman's favour, nor will I allow him
"now to bè an hus band in any sense of the
"expression."

I't would be éndless to describe the different sens ations of both families when I divulged the news of our misfortune; but what others selt was slight to what the lovers appeared to endure. M'r. Wilmot, who seemed before sufficiently inclined to break off the match, was by this blow soon determined: one virtue he had in perfection, which was prudence, too often the only one that is left us at seventy-two.

CHÁP. III.

A' migration. The fortunate circumstances of our lives are generally found at last to be of our own procuring.

THE only hope of our family now was, that the report of our misfortunes might be ma-

lícious or premature: bút à létter from my agent in town soon came with a confirmation of évery particular. The loss of fortune to myself alone would have been trifling; the only uneafiness I selt was for my family, who were to be humble without an education to render them callous to contempt.

Near à fórtnight had passed before I attémpted to restrain their assistion; fór premature consolition is but the remembrancer of fórrow. During this interval my thoughts were employed on some suture means of supporting them; and at last à small Cure of sisteen pounds à year was offered me in à distant neighbourhood, where I could still enjoy my principles without molestation. With this proposal I joyfully closed, having determined to increase my falary by managing à little sarm.

Having taken this resolution, my next care was to get together the wrecks of my fortune; and all debts collected and paid, out of four-teen thousand pounds we had but four hundred remaining. My chief attention therefore was now to bring down the pride of my family to their circumstances; for I well knew that aspiring beggary is wretchedness itself. "You cannot be ignorant, my children," cried I,

"thát nò prùdence of ours could have prevented "our làte misfortune; bút prùdence mày do "múch in disappointing its esfects. Wè àre nów "poor, mỳ fondlings, and wisdom bids ús "conform to our húmble situation. Let ús thên, "without repining, give úp thôse spléndoffrs "with which númbers àre wrétched, and ieck "in húmbler circumstances that pèace with which "all mày bè happy. Thê poor live pléasantly "without our hélp, why then should not wè "léarn to live without theirs. No, mỳ children, "lét ús from this moment give úp all pretén-"tions to gentility; wè have still enough lést "for happiness if wè are wise; and lét ús draw "upón content sor thê desiciencies of sortune."

A's mỳ éldest són was bréd à schólar, 't detérmined to sénd him to tówn, where his abilities might contribute to our support and his own. The separation of friends and samilies is, perhaps, one of the most distress of cacumstances attendant on penury. The day soon arrived on which we were to disperse for the first time. Mỳ són, after taking leave of his mother and the rest, who mingled their tears with their kisses, came to ask à blessing from mè. This I gave him from mỳ heart, and which, added to sive guineas, was all the pa-

trimony I had now to bestow. "You are going, my boy," cried I, "to London on foot, in the manner Hooker, your great ancestor, tra-,velled there before you. Take from me the "fame horse that was given him by the good bishop Jewel, this staff, and take this book "too, it will be your comfort on the way: thèse two lines in it are worth a million, 'I have been young, and now am old; yet never faw I the righteous man for faken, or his feed s, bégging théir bréad. Lét this bè your con-"folation ás you trável ón. Gò, mỳ boỳ, whatéver bè thy fortune let mè feè theè once à year; still keep a good heart, and farewell" A's hè was possest of intégrity and honour, 'I was under no apprehensions from throwing hím naked into the amphitheatre of life; for'I knew hè would act à good part whether vanquished or victorious.

His departure only prepared the way for our own, which arrived a few days afterwards. The leaving a neighbourhood in which we had enjoyed fo many hours of tranquillity, was not without a tear, which scarce fortitude itself could suppress. Besides, a journey of seventy miles to a samily that had hitherto never been above ten from home, silled us with

with apprehension, and the cries of the poor who followed us for some miles, contributed to encrease it. The first day's journey brought ús in Safety within thirty miles of our future retreat, and we put up for the night at an obscure inn in à village by the way. When we were shown à room, 'I desired the landlord, in my dfual way, to let us have his company, with which he complied, as what he drank would encrease the bill next morning. He knew however, the whole neighbourhood to which 'I was removing, particularly 'Squire Thórnbill, who was to be my landlord, and whó lived within à few miles of the place. This gentleman hè described as one who desired to know little more of the world than its pleafures, being particularly remarkable for his attachment to the fair lex. He observed that no virtue was able to resist his arts and assiduity, and that searce à farmer's daughter within ten miles round bút what had found him fuccessful and faithless. Though this account gave me fóme pàin, it hád à véry different efféct upón my daughters, whose features seemed to brighten with the expectation of an approaching trìumph, nór was my wife less pleased and confident of their allurements and virtue. While

While our thoughts were thus employed, the hostels entered the room to inform her husband, thát thể strange géntleman, who hád been two days in the house, wanted money, and could not fatisfy them for his reckoning. "Want money!" replied the hoft, that muft be impossible; for it was no later than "vésterday hè pàid thrèe guineas to our beadle "tổ fpare an old broken foldier that was tổ bề ,whipped through the town for dogftealing." The hoftefs, however, still persisting in her first affertion, he was preparing to leave the room, fwearing that he would be fatisfied one way or another, when I begged the landlord would introduce me to a ftranger of to much charity as he described. With this he complied, fhewing in a gentleman who feemed to be about thirty, dreft in cloaths that once were laced. His person was well formed, and his face marked with the lines of thinking. He had something short and dry in his address, and feemed not to understand ceremony, or to despise it. Upon the landlord's leaving the room, 'I could not avoid expressing my concern to the stranger at seeing a gentleman in fuch circumstances, and offered him my purse to fatisfy the prefent demand. "I take it with all

"all my heart, Sír," replied he, "and am glad , that à late dverfight in giving what money I "had about me, has fhown me, that there "are still some men like you. I must, however, previoufly entreat being informed of the "name and refidence of my benefactor, in "order to repay him as foon as possible." 'In this 'I satisfied him fully, not only mentioning my name and late misfortunes, but the place to which 'I was going to remove. "This," cried he, "happens still more luckily than I "hoped for, as I am going the fame way my-"self, having heen detained here two days by "the floods, which, I hope, by to-morrow "will be found passable." I testified the pleafure I should have in his company, and my wife and daughters joining in entreaty, he was prevailed upon to flay fupper. The ftranger's conversation, which was at once pleasing and instructive, induced me to wish for a contínuance of it; bút it was now high time to retire and take refref hment against the fatiques of the following day.

The next morning we all fet forward together: my family on horfeback, while M'r.
Burchell, our new companion, walked along
the foot-path by the road-lide; observing,

with a smile, that as we were ill mounted, he would be too generous to attempt leaving us behind. A's the floods were not yet fubfided, wè wére obliged to hire à guide, who trotted on before, M'r. Burchell and I bringing up the rear. We lightened the fatigues of the road with philosophical disputes, which he feèmed to understand perfectly. But what furprifed mè moft was, thát though hè was à móney borrower, he defended his opinions with ás múch óbstinacy ás if hè hád been my patron. Hè nów ánd thén also informed mè to whom the different feats belonged that lay in our view as we travelled the road. "That," cried hè, pointing to à véry magnificent house which stood at some distance, "belongs to Mr. Thorns,hill, à young gentleman who enjoys à large "fortune, though entirely dependant on the will of his uncle, Sir William Thornhill, à "gentleman, who content with a little himfelf, permits his nephew, to enjoy the rest, and "chiefly resides in town." "What!" cried I. sis my young landlord then the nephew of a mán whose virtues, generosity, and singularities are to univerfally known? 'I have "héard Sir William Thórnhill reprefented as óne of the most generous, yet whimfical, men in "thê SVALLE

"the kingdom; à man of confummate bene-"volence." - "Something, perhaps, too much-"fò," replied M'r. Burchell, at least he carried benevolence to an excess when young; for his "paffions were then ftrong, and as they alt "were upon the fide of virtue, they led it up "to à romantic extrème. Hè éarly began to aim "at the qualifications of the foldier and the "fchólar; was foon diffinguifhed in the army, ,,and had fome reputation among men of ledinjing. Adulation éver follows the ambitious; "for fuch alone receive most pleasure from flats ,tery. He was furrounded with crowds, who "Thewed him only one fide of their character; ,fo that he began to lofe a regard for private "interest in universal sympathy. He loved all "mankind, for fortune prevented him from knowing that there were rafcals. Physicians "tell us of a diforder in which the whole body "is fo exquisitely sensible, that the flightest ,touch gives pain: what fome have thus fuf-"fered in their persons, this gentleman felt in "his mind. The flightest diftres, wheter real "or fictitious, touched him to the quick, and his foul laboured under a fickly fenfibility of "the miferies of others. Thus disposed to repliève, it will be cafily conjectured, he found núm-B 3

numbers disposed to solicit: his profusions began to impair his fortune, but not his goodnature; that, indeed, was feen to encrease sás thể óther feemed to decay: hè grew improvident as he grew poor; and though he telked like à man of fense, his actions were ,thôse of à fool. Still, however, being surprounded with importunity, and no longer sable to fatisfy évery request that was made , him, instead of money he gave promises. They were all he had to bestow, and he had not re-"folation enough to give any man pain by à denial. By this he drew round him crowds of dependants whom he was fure to difapspoint; yet wished to reliève. Thèse hung supon him for à time, and left him with més,rited reproaches and contempt. But in proportion as he became contemptible to others shè became déspicable to himsélf. His mind had leaned upon their adulation, and that "fupport taken away, hè could find no pléafure in the applause of his heart, which he had never learnt to reverence. The world now began to wear à different aspect; the flattery nof his friends began to dwindle into fimple "approbation. Approbation foon took the "more friendly form of advice, and advice when -mibn.

when rejected produced their reproaches. He "now therefore found that fuch friends as be-,nefits had gathered round him, were little "éstimable: hè nów found thát à mán's dwn "heart must be ever given to gain that of another. ,'I now found, that - that - 'I forget what 'I , was going to observe: in short, Sir, he re-"folved to respect himself, and laid down a "plán of restoring his falling fortune. For this púrpofe, in his own whimfical manner, hè stravelled through Europe on foot, and now. ,though he has feirce attained the age of thirty, his circumstances are more affluent than ever. A't présent, his bounties are more rational ,and moderate than before; but still he pre-"férves the character of an humourist, and "finds most pléasure in eccentric virtues."

My attention was so much taken up by M'r. Burchell's account, that 'I searce looked forward as he went along, till we were alarmed by the cries of my family, when turning; 'I perceived my youngest daughter in the midst of a rapid stream, thrown from her horse, and struggling with the torrent. She had sunk twice, nor was it in my power to disingage myself in time to bring her relief. My sensations were even too violent to permit my at-

tempting her refcue: The must have certainly perifhed, had not my companion, perceiving her danger, instantly plunged in to her relief, and with Tome difficulty, brought her in fafety to the opposite fhore. By taking the current a little farther up, the reft of the family got fafely over; where we had an opportunity of joining our acknowledgments to her's. Her gratitude may be more readily imagined than described: The thanked her deliverer more with looks than words, and continued to lean upon his arm, as if still willing to receive affiftance. My wife also hoped one day to have the pleafure of returning his kindness at her own house. Thus, after we were refres hed at the next inn, and had dined together, as M'r. Burchell was going to a different part of the country; he took leave; and we purfued our journey. My wife observing as we went. that the liked him extremely, and protesting, that If he had birth and fortune to entitle him to match into fuch a family as our's, the knew no man the would fooner fix upon. I could not but smile to hear her talk in this lofty strain. but I was never much displeased with those harmless delusions that tend to make us more happy.

CHÁP. IV.

A' proof that ever the humblest fortune may grant happiness, which depends not on circumstances, but constitution.

THE place of our retreat was in à little neight bourhood, confifting of farmers, who tilled their own grounds, and were equal frangers to opulence and poverty. A's they had almost all the conveniencies of life, within themselves, they feldom visited towns or cities in fearch of fuperfluit. Remote from the polite, they full retained the primaeval simplicity of manners; and frugal by habit, they scarce knew that comperance was a virtue. They wrought with chearfulness on days of labour; but obferved féstivals as intervals of idleness and pléafure; They kept up the Christmas carol; fent trues love-knots on Valentine morning, eat pancakes on Shrove tide, Shewed their wit on the first of 'April, and religioufly cracked nuts on Michaelmas ève. Being apprized of our approach, the whole neighbourhood came out to meet their minister, dreft in their finest clouths, and preceded by a pipe and tabor, 'A feaft alfo was provided for our reception, at which we fat BS cbèarchearfully down; and what the conversation wanted in wir, was made up in laughter.

O'ur little habitation was situated at the foot of a floping hill, sheltered with a beautiful underwood behind, and a pratting river before; on one fide a meadow, on the other a green. My farm confifted of about twenty acres of Excellentland, having given an hundred vound for my predecessor's good-will. Nothing could exceed the neatnels of my little enclosures: the élms and hédgerows appearing with inexprésfible benuty si My house consisted of but one Mory, and was covered with thatch, which gave It an air of great inugnels; the walls on the infide were micely white - washed and my daughters undertook to adorn them with pictubes of their dwn defigning. Though the fame room ferved us for parlour and kitchen, that only made it the warmer. Befides, as it was képr with thể útmost neatness, thể difhes; plàtes, and coppers, being well fcoured, and all disposed in bright rows on the Shelves, the eye was agreeably relieved, and did not want richer farmiture. There were three other apartments, one for my wife and me, another for our two daughters, within our own, and the third, with two beds, for the reft of the children.

The little republic to which I gave laws, was regulated in the following manner: by linrife we all affembled in our common apartment; the fire being previoufly kindled by the fervant, A'fter we had faluted each other with proper céremony, for I always thought fit to keep un fome mechanical forms of good breeding, without which freedom ever deftroys friendihip, wè all bent in gratitude to that Being who gave us another day. This duty being performed, my fon and 'I went to purfile our nfugl industry abroad, while my wife and daughters employed themselves in providing breakfast, which was álways réady át à cértain time. , 'I allowed half an hour for this meal, and an hour for dinner; which time was taken up in innocent mith between my wife and daughters, and in philofophical arguments between my fon and me.

A's we rose with the sun, so we never pursued our labours after was gone down, but returned home to the expecting samily, where smiling looks, a neathearth, and pleasant fire, were prepared for our reception. Nor were we without guests: sometimes sammer Flamborough, our talkative neighbour, and often the blind piper, would pay us a visit, and taste our gooseberry wine; for the making of which

we had loft neither the receipt nor the reputation. These harmless people had several ways of being good company; while one played, the other would sing some soothing ballad, Johnny A'rmstrong's last good night, or the cruelt of Barbara A'llen. The night was concluded in the manner we began the morning, my youngest boys being appointed to read the lessons of the day, and he that read loudest, distinctest, and best, was to have an halfpenny on Sunday to put in the poor's box.

When Sunday came, it was indeed a day of finery, which all my fumptuary edicts could not restrain. How well so ever I fancied my sectures against pride had conquered the vanity of my daughters, yet I still found them secretly attached to all their former sinery; they still loved laces, ribbands, bugles and catgut; my wife herself retained a passion for her crimson badualoy, because I formerly happened to say it became her.

The first Sunday in particular their behaviour ferved to mortify me: I had desired my girls the preceding night to be drest early the next day; for I always loved to be at church a good while before the rest of the congregation. They punctually obeyed my directions; but

whén

when we were to affemble in the morning at breakfast, down came my wife and daughters, dreft out in all their former splendour: their hair plaistered up with pomatum, their faces patched to tafte, their trains bundled up into à hèap behind, and rustling at évery mòtion, I' could not help smiling at their vanity, particulary that of my wife, from whom I expected more discretion. I'n this exigency, therefore, my only resource was to order my son, with an important air, to call our coach. The girls were amazed at the command; but I repeated it with more folemnity than before. - "Surely, "my dear, you jest," cried my wife, "we can "walk it perfectly well; we want no coach to "cárry ús nów." "Yoù mistake, child," retúrned I', "wè do want à coach; for if we walk to ,church in this trim, the very children in the "párifh will hoot áfter ús," - "Indeed," replied my wife, ,, I alwa s imagined that my Charles was fond of feeing his children neat and "hándsome about hím." - "You mày bè ás "nèat ás you plèafe," interrupted I, "and I "fhall love you the better for it; but all this "is not neatness, but frippery. These rufflings, ,, and pinkings, and patchings, will only make "ús hàted by all the wives of all our neighbours.

,No, my children," continued'I, more gravely, ,those gowns may be altered into something ,of a plainer cut; for finery is very unbecoming ,in ús, who want the means of decency. I do not know whether fuch flouncing and fhredding is becoming even in the rich, if we con-"fider upon à moderate calculation, that the ,nakedness of the indigent world may be "cloathed from the trimmings of the vain."

This remonstrance had the proper effect; they went with great composure, that very instant, to change their dress; and the next day I had the fatisfaction of finding my daughters, at their own request, employed in cutting up their trains into Sunday waistsoats for Dick and Bill, the two little ones, and what was still more fatisfactory, the gowns Teemed improved by this curtailing.

CHÁP. V.

A' new and great acquiantance introduced. What we place most hopes upon generally proves most satal.

AT a small distance from the house my predeceffor had made à feat, overf haded by an hedge Och:

of hawthorn and hone fuckle. Here, when the weather was fine and our labour foon finished, we ufually fat together, to enjoy an extensive landfcape, in the calm of the evening. Here too wè drank tea, which now was become an occasional banquet; and as we had it but fetdom, it diffused a new joy, the preparations for it being made with no small share of buftle and céremony. O'n thèse occasions, our two little ones always read for its, and they were regularly férved after we had done. Sometimes, to give à variety to our amusements, the girls fung to the guitar; and while they thus formed à little concert, my wife and I would strolldown the floping field, that was embellished with blue-bells and centaury, talk of our children with rapture, and enjoy the breeze thát wäfted both héalth and harmony.

I'n this manner we began to find that every fituation in life might bring its own peculiar pleasures: every morning waked us to a repetition of toil; but the evening repaid it with vacant hilarity.

I't was about the beginning of autumn, on a holiday, for I kept fuch as intervals of relaxation from labour, that I had drawn out my family to our usual place of amusement, and

our young musicans began their usual concert. A's wê wêre thús engàged, wè faw à stág bound nimbly by, within about twenty paces of where wè were fitting, and by its panting, it seemed prest by the hunters. We had not much time to refléct upon the poor animal's diffres, when wè percèived the dogs and horsemen come sweeping along at some distance behind, and making thể véry páth ít hád taken. Y was ínstantly for returning in with my family; but either curiofity or furprize, or fome more hidden motive, held my wife and daughters to théir leats. The huntiman, who rode foremost, paft us with great swiftness, followed by four or five persons more, who seemed in equal hafte. A't last, à young gentleman of à more genteel appearance than the rest, came forward, and for a while regarding us, instead of purfling the chace, stopt fhort, and giving his hórse to à sérvant who attended, approached ús with à càreless supérior àir. Hè sèemed to want no introduction, but was going to falute my daughters as one certain of a kind reception; bút théy hád éarly léarnt thê lésson of looking presumption out of countenance. Upon which hè lét ús knów thát hís nàme was Thórnhill, and that he was owner of the estate that lay

fór

for fome extent round ús. He again, therefore, offered to falute the female part of the family; and fuch was the power of fortune and fine cloaths, that he found no fecond repulse, A's his address, though confident, was casy, we foon became more familiar; and perceiving mufical instruments lying near, he begged to be favoured with a fong. A's'I did not approve of fuch disproportioned acquaintances, 'I winked upón my daughters, in order to prevent théir compliance; bút my hínt was counteracted by one from their mother; fo that with a chearful air they gave us à favourite fong of Dryden's, M'r. Thórnhill feemed highly delighted with their performance and choice, and then took up the guitar himfelf. He played bút véry indifferently, however, my éldest daughter repaid his former applause with interest, and assured him that his tones were louder than even those of her mafter. A't this compliment he bowed, which she returned with a curtefy. He praised her taste, and she commended his understanding: an age could not have made them better acquainted. While the fond mother too, equally happy, infifted npón hér lándlord's stépping in, and tasting à glass of her goofeberry. The whole family feemed to entertain him with topics they thought most modern, while Moses, on the contrary, gave him a question or two from the ancients, for which he had the satisfaction of being laughed at: my little ones were no less busy, and fondly stuck close to the stranger. All my endeavours could scarce keep their dirty singers from handling and tarnishing the lace on his cloaths and listing up the slaps of his pocket holes, to see what was there. At the approach of evening he took leave; but not till he had requested permission to renew his visit, which, as he was our landlord, we most readily agreed to.

A's foon as he was gone, my wife called a council on the conduct of the day. She was of opinion, that it was a most fortunate hit; for that she had known even stranger things than that brought to bear. She hoped again to see the day in which we might hold up our heads with the best of them; and concluded, she protested she could see no reason why the two Miss Wrinklers should marry great fortunes, and her children get none. A's this last argument was directed to me, 'I protested 'I could see no reason for it neither, nor why M'r. Simpkins got the ten thousand pound prize in the

the lottery, and we fate down with a blank, "I protest, Charles," cried my wife, "this is "thê wày yoù always dámp mỳ gírls ánd mè "when we are in spirits. Tell me, Sophy, my "dear, what do you think of our new vifitor? "Don't you think hè feemed to be good nà-"tured?" "-Immenfely fo, indeed, Mamma," replied fhè, "I think hè liás à great deal to fay "upón évery thíng, ánd is néver át à loss; ánd ,thê mòre trifling thể fúbject, thể mòre hè hás "to fay." - Yês," cried Olivia, "hè is well "enough fór à mán; bút fór my párt, 'I don't much like him, he is fo extremely impudent "ánd famíliar; bút ón thể guitár hè is fhócking." Thèse two last spèeches I intérpreted by contraries. I found by this, that Sophia internally despised, as much as Olivia sècretly admired him. - ,,Whatever may be your opinions of "him, my children," cried, "to confess à struth, hè hás nót preponte tin his favour. "Disproportioned friends fips ever terminate "in difguft, and I thought, notwithstanding "all his eafe, that he feemed perfectly fenfible "of the distance between us. Let us keep to "compánions of our dwn rank. There is no "cháracter mòre contémptible thán à mán thát is "à fortunehunter; and I can fee no region why "fortune -

"fórtune-húnting women should nót bè con-"témptible too. Thus, at best, wè shall be "contémptible if his views be honourable; but "if they be otherwise! 'I should shudder but "to think of that! I't is true, 'I have no apprehénfions from the conduct of my children, "bút I thínk thére àre fome from his character." I would have proceeded, but for the interruption of à sérvant from the 'Squire, who, with his compliments, fent ús à side of vénison, and à prómise to dine with us some days after. This well-timed prefent pleaded more powerfully in his favour, than any thing 'I had to lay could obviate. 'I therefore continued filent, fatisfied with just having pointed out danger, and leaving it to their own difcretion to avoid it. That virtue which requires to be ever guarded, is scarce worth the centinel.

CHÁP. VI.

The happiness of a country fire-side.

As we carried on the former dispute with some degree of warmth, in order to accommodate matters, it was universally agreed, that we should have a part of the venison for supper, and

and the girls undertook the task with alacrity. "I ám fórry," cried I, "thát wè háve nò néighabour or stranger to take a part in this good "cheer: feasts of this kind acquire à double "rélish from hospitality." - "Bless me," cried my wife, ,,hère comes our good friend M'r. "Burchell, thát faved our Sophia, and thát rún "yoù dówn fàirly in the argument." - "Con-"fûte mè in árgument, child!" cried I. "You "mistake there, my dear. I believe there are "bút few thát càn do thật: I néver dispute your "abilíties át making à goofebye, ánd I bég you'll "lèave árgument to mè." - A's I spoke, poor M'r. Burchell éntered the house, and was welcomed by the family, who shook him heartily by the hand, while little Dick officioufly réached him à chàir.

I was plèased with the poor man's friendship for two rèasons; because 'I knew that he
wanted mine, and 'I knew him to be friendly
as far as he was able. He was known in our
néighbourhood by the character of the poor
Gentleman that would do no good when he
was young, though he was not yet thirty. He
would at intervals talk with great good sense;
but in general he was sondest of the company
of children, whom he used to call harmless little

men. He was famous, I found, for linging them ballads, and telling them stories; and feldom went out without fomething in his pockets for them, à pièce of ginger-bréad, or an halfpenny whistle. He generally came for à few days into bur néighbourhood once à year, and fived upon the neighbours hospitality. He fate down to fupper among us, and my wife was not fparing of her goofeberry wine. The tale went round; he fung us old fongs, and gave the children the ftory of the Buck of Bever. fand, with the history of Patient Griffel, the adventures of Catfkin, and then Fair Rolamond's bower. Our cock, which always crew at eleven, nów told ús it was time for repofe; bút an unforeseen difficulty started about lodging the ftranger; all our beds were already taken up, and it was too late to fend him to the next alehouse. In this dilemma, little Dick offered him his part of the bed, if his brother Moles would let him lie with him; "A'nd I," cried Bill, "will give Mr. Burchell my part, if my "fisters will take me to theirs," - "Well done, "my good children," cried I, hospitality is ,one of the first christian duties. The beaft pretires to its Thelter, and the bird flies to its "neft; but helples man can only find refuge mèn fróm

"fróm hís féllow crèature. The greatest stranger "in this world, was he that came to save it. Hè never had an house, as if willing to see what "hospitality was lest remaining amongst us. "Deborah, my dear," cried 'Impovise, "give "those boys à lump of sugar each, and let Dick's "bè the largest, because he spoke sirst."—

I'n the morning early I called out my whole family to help at faving an aftergrowth of hay, and our gueft offering his affistance, he was accépted among the number. O'ur làbours went on lightly, we turned the fwath to the wind. I' went foremost, and the rest followed in due fuccéssion. I could not avoid, however, obférving the affiduity of M'r. Burchell in affifting my daughter Sophia in her part of the tafk. When he had finished his own, he would join in her's, and enter into à close conversation? bút I hád too good án opinion of Sophia's understanding, and was too well convinced of her ambition, to be under any uncasinels from à mán óf broken fortune. When we were finished for the day, M'r. Burchell was invited as on the night before; but he refused, as he was to lie that night at à néighbour's, to whose child hè was carrying à whiftle. When gone, our conversation at supper turned upon our làte ·ergen.

late unfortunate gueft. "What a ftrong instance." faid I, "is that poor man of the miseries at-"ténding à youth of lévity and extravagance. "Hè bỳ nò mèans wants fénse, which only "férves to aggravate his former folly Poor ,forlorn creature, where are now the revellers, ,the flatterers, that he could once inspire and "command! Góne, perhaps to attend the bágnio "pånder, grown rich by his extravagance. They "once praised him, and now they applaud the "pånder; their former raptures at his wit, are "nów converted into fárcasms át his fólly, hè is "poor, and perhaps deserves poverty; for he ,hás néither the ambition to be independent, "nor the fkill to be dieful." Prompted perhaps by fome fecret reasons, 'I delivered this observation with too much acrimony, which my Sophia gently reproved. "Whatfoever his former "conduct may be, Papa, his circumstances nhould exempt him from censure now. His présent indigence is à sufficient punishment for former folly; and I have heard my Papa "himfelf fay, that we fhould never ftrike our nunnécessary blow at à victim over whom providence holds the scourge of its resent-"ment." - "You are right, Sophy," cried my fon Mofes, "and one of the ancients finely "reprepreprefents fo malicious à conduct; by the attempts of à rustic to flay Marsyas, whose "fkin, the fable tells us, had been wholly "ftript off by another. Belides 'I don't know "if this poor man's fituation be fo bad as my "father would represent it. We are not to judge ,of the feelings of others by what we might "feèl if in théir place. However dark the "habitation of the mole to our eyes, yet the ,animal itfelf finds the apartment fufficiently "lightsome. A'nd to confess à truth, this man's ,mind feems fitted to his station; for I never "héard ány óne mòre sprìghtly thân hè was to - day, when he converfed with you." - This was faid without the least defign, however it excited à blush, which she strove to cover by án affécted láugh, affuring hím, that she scarce took any notice of what he faid to her; but that The believed he might once have been a yery fine gentleman. The readiness with which she undertook to vindicate herfelf, and her blufhing, were fymptoms 'I did not internally approve; bút 'I represt my suspicions.

A's we expécted our landlord the next day, my wife went to make the venison pasty; Moses fate reading, while 'I taught the little ones; my daughters feemed equally bufy with the · ol most

rest; and I observed them for a good while cooking something over the fire. I at sirst supposed they were assisting their mother; but little Dick informed me in a whisper, that they were making a wash for the face. Washes of all kinds I had a natural antipathy to; for I knew that instead of mending the complexion they spoiled it. I therefore approched my chair by sly degrees to the fire, and grasping the poker, as if it wanted mending, seemingly by accident, overturned the whole composition, and it was too late to begin another.

alifal - "nov drive by have see nader, web - he is now word C Ha A.P. VII.

A town-wit described. The dullest fellows may learn to be comical for a night or two.

WHEN the morning arrived on which we were to entertain our young landlord, it may be easily supposed what provisions were exhausted to make an appearance. It may also be conjectured that my wife and daughters expanded their gayest plumage upon this occasion, Mr. Thornhill came with a couple of friends, his chaplain and feeder. The servants, who were numerous, he politely ordered to the next ale-house.

houle: but my wife, in the triumph of her heart, infifted on enterthining them all; for which, by the bye, our family was pinched for three weeks after. A's M'r. Burchell had hinted to ús thể dày before, thát hè was making fóme proposals of marriage to Miss Wilmot, my son George's former mistress, this à good deal damped the heartiness of his reception: but accident, in some measure, relieved our embarrasment; for one of the company happening to mention her name, M'r. Thornhill observed with an dath, that he never knew any thing mòre abfurd than calling fuch à fright à beauty : "For strike me ugly," continued he, "if I , should not find as much pleasure in choosing "my mistres by theinformation of a lamp under ,thể clóck át S't. Dúnftan's." A't thís hè láughned; and fo did we: - the jefts of the rich are éver succéssful, Olivia too could not avoid whifpering, loud enough to be heard, that he hád án infinite fund óf húmour.

A'fter dinner, 'I began with my usual toast, the Church; for this I was thanked by the chaplain, as he said the church was the only mistress of his affections. — "Come tell us "honestly, Frank," said the 'Squire, with his usual archness, "suppose the church, your present

prefent mistress, dreft in lawn fleeves, on one "hánd, ánd Miss Sophia, with nò làwn about "her, on the other, which would you be for?" "For both, to be fure," cried the chaplain. -"Rìght Frank," cried thê 'Squire; "fór mày this glass suffocate me but à fine girl is worth sall the prieftcraft in the creation. For what , are tythes and tricks but an imposition, all a confounded imposture, and I can prove it."-"I wish you would," cried my son Moses, "and I think," continued he, "that 'I fhould "bè able to answer you." - "Véry wéll, "Sír," eried the 'Squire, who immediately smoaked him, and winking on the rest of the cómpany, to prepare ús for the sport, "if you "àre for à cool argument upon that subject, 'I sam ready to accept the challenge. A'nd first, "whether are you for managing it analogically, or dialogically?" , I am for managing it "rationally," cried Mofes, quite happy at being permitted to dispute. Good again" cried. the 'Squire, ,, and firftly, of the first. 'I hope youll "nót deny thát whatever is, is. I'f you don't "grant mè thát, 'I cán gò nò fúrther." - "Why," returned Mofes, "I think I may grant that and "make the best of it." - "'I hope too," returned ,thể óther, "you'll grant thát à párt is léss thán "thê

"the whole." "'I grant that too," cried Mofes, "it is but just and reasonable." - "I hope," cried the 'Squire, "you will not deny, that ,the two angles of a triangle are equal to "two right ones?" - Nothing can be plainer," returned t'other, and looked round with his usual importance. - ,Very well," cried the 'Squire, speaking véry quick, "tké prémises being thús féttled, I proceed to obférve, thát thể "concatenation of felf-existences, proceeding "in à reciprocal dúplicate ratio, naturally "produce à problematical dialogifm, which in "fome meafure proves that the effence of spiristuality may be referred to the fecond predi-"cable." - "Hold, hold," cried the other, "I deny thát: Do you thínk I cán thús tàmely "fubmit to fuch heterodox doerines?" -"What," replied the 'Squire, as if in a paffion, "not fubmit! A'niwer me one plain question: "Do you think A'ristotle right when he fays, , that relatives are related?" ,, Undoubtedly," replied the other. "If fo then," cried the 'Squire, "answer me directly to what I propose: Whether do you judge the analytical investi-"gation of the first part of my enthymeme "deficient secundum quoad, or quoad minus, and "give me your reasons: give me your reasons: ,, T "I say, directly." — "I protest," cried Moses, "I don't rightly comprehend the force of your "reasoning; bút if it be reduced to one simple "proposition, I sancy it may then have an "answer." — "O, Sir," cried the 'Squire, "I "am your most humble fervant, I sind you "want me to surnish you with argument and "intellects too. No, Sir, there I protest you "are too hard for me." This effectually raised the laugh against poor Moses, who sate the only dismal sigure in a groupe of merry saces; nor did he offer a single syllable more during the whole entertainment.

Bút though all this gave mè no pléasure, it had a véry disserent esset upon Olivia, who mistook it sor humour, though bút a mère act of the memory. She thought him therefore a very sine gentleman; and súch as consider what powerful ingredients agood sigure, sine cloaths, and sortune, are in that character, will easily forgive her. M'r. Thornhill, notwithstanding his real ignorance, talked with ease, and could expatiate upon the common topics of conversation with suency. It is not surprising then that súch talents should win the assections of a girl, who by education was taught

thught to value an appearance in herfelf, and consequently to set a value upon it in another.

Upón his depárture, wè agáin éntered into à debate upon the mérits of our young landlord. A's he directed his looks and conversation to Olivia, it was no longer doubted but that fhe was the object that induced him to be our visitor. Nor did she feem to be much displeased at the innocent raillery of her brother and fifter upón this occasion. 'Even Deborah herfelf feèmed to fhare the glory of the day, and exulted in her daughter's victory as if it were hér òwn. "A'nd nów, my dèar," cried fhè to mè, "I'll fàirly own, thát ít was I thát instrúct-"ed my girls to encourage our landlord's ad-"dreffes. 'I had always fome ambition, and "yoù nów fèe thát I was rìght; for who knows "hów thís mày énd?" "'Ay, who knows thát mindeed," answered I, with a groan: "formy part 'I don't much like it; and 'I could have been better pleafed with one that was poor ,, and honest, than this fine gentleman with his "fórtune ánd infidélity; fór depend ón't, if he bè what 'I suspect him, no freethinker Shall "éver háve à child of mine."

"Sure, Father," cried Moses, "you are too "severe in this; for heaven will never arraign "him "him for what he thinks, but for what he does. "Every man has a thousand vicious thoughts, "which arise without his power to suppress. "Thinking freely of religion, may be invo"luntary with this gentleman: so that allowing "his sentiments to be wrong, yet as he is purely passive in his assent, he is no more to be blamed "for his errors than the governor of a city "without walls for the shelter he is obliged "to afford an invading enemy."

"True, mỳ fon," cried I, "bút if thể "góvernor invites thể énemy thére, hè is jústly "cúlpable. A'nd súch is always thể càse with "thờse who embrace érror. Thể vice does nót "lie in assenting to thể proofs théy sèe; bút "in bèing blind to many óf thể proofs thát "ôffer. Sò thát, though our erroneous opinions "bè involuntary when sormed, yét ás we have "been wilfully corrupt, or véry négligent in "fórming thém, wè desérve púnishment sór "our vice, or contempt sốr our sólly."

My wife now kept up the conversation, though not the argument: she observed, that several very prudent men of our acquaintance were free-thinkers, and made very good husbands; and she knew some sensible girls that had skill enough to make converts of their spouses:

fpouses: "A'nd who knows, mỳ dèar," con-"tínued shè, "what Olivia mày bè àble to do. "The girl has à great deal to say upon every "súbject, and to mỳ knowledge is very well "skilled in controversy."

"Why, my dear, what controverfy can she
"have read?" cried 'I. "I't does not occur to
"me that 'I ever put such books into her hands:
"you certainly over-rate her merit." "Indeed,
"Papa," replied Olivia, "she does not: I
"have read a great deal of controversy. 'I have
"read the disputes between Thwackum and
"Square; the controversy between Robinson
"Crusoe and Friday the savage, and 'I am now
"employed in reading the controversy in Resi"gious courts hip." — "Very well, cried I,
"that's a good girl, 'I find you are perfectly
"qualified for making converts, and so go help
"your mother to make the gooseberrybye."

CHÁP. VIII.-

A'n amour, which promises little good fortune, yet may be productive of much.

THÊ next morning we were again visited by M'r. Burchell, though I began for certain reasons, to be displeased with the frequency of his return; but I could not resule him my company and

 \mathbf{a}

fire - side. I't is true his labour more than requited his entertainment; for he wrought among us with vigour, and either in the meadow or at the hay - rick put himself foremost. Besides, he had always something amusing to say that lessened our toil, and was at once so out of the way, and yet so sensible, that I loved, laughed at, and pitied him. My only dislike arose from an attachment he dicovered to my daughter, he would, in a jesting manner, call her his little mistress, and when he bought each of the girls a set of ribbands, hers was the sinest. I knew not how, but he every day seemed to become more amiable, his wit to improve, and his simplicity to assume the superior airs of wisdom.

O'ur fámily dìned in thế fièld, ánd wè fáte, for ráther reclìned, round à témperate repáft, four cloth spréad upon thể hày, while M'r. Burchell gàve chèarfulness to thể feast. To heighten our satisfaction two blackbirds ánswered èach other from opposite hédges, thể samiliar rédbreast càme ánd pécked thể crúmbs from our hánds, ánd évery sound seèmed bút thể écho of tranquillity. "I néver sit thús," sâys Sophia, "bút 'I thínk of thể two lovers, so "sweetly described bỳ M'r. Gày, who wère istruck déad in èach other's àrms. Thére is "something"

,16mething fo pathétic in the description, that ,'I have read it an hundred times with new "rápture." - "I'n my opínion," cried my fón, "the finest strokes in that description are much "below those in the 'Acis and Galatea of O'vid. "The Roman poet understands the ufe of con-"traft better, and upon that figure artfully ma-,naged all ftréngth in the pathétic depends."-"I't is remarkable," cried M'r. Burchell, that "both the poets you mention have equally "contributed to introduce à false tafte into their "respéctive countries, by loading all théir lines "with épithets. Mén of little genius found "them moft eafily imitated in their defects, and "English poetry, like that in the latter empire "of Rome, is nothing at present but à combinà-"tion of luxuriant images, without plot or con-"néxion; à string of épithets thát improve the "found, without carrying on the fenfe. But "perhaps, Madam, while 'I thus reprehend "óthers, you'll thínk ít just thát I should gíve "thém an opportunity to retaliate, and indeed ,'I have made this remark only to have an oppor-"tùnity of introducing to the company à ballad, "which, whatever be its other defects, is 'I "thínk át lèast frèe from thôse I have mén-"tioned."

ò

í-

m

ne ys

62

re

is ng

À BÁLLAD.

"TÚRN, géntle hérmit óf thể dàle, "A'nd guide mỳ lònely wày, "Tổ whére yón tàper cheèrs thể vàle "Wíth hófpitable rày.

"Fór hère, forlórn ánd lóst 'I tréad, "With fàinting stép ánd slów; "Whére wilds imméasurably spréad, "Sèem léngthening ás 'I gò."

"Forbear, my fon," the hermit cries, "To tempt the dangerous gloom; "For yonder faithless phantom flies "To lure thee to thy doom.

"Hère to the houseless child of want, "My door is open still;

"A'nd thờ mỳ pòrtion is bút fcánt, "I give it with good will.

"Then turn to night, and freely share "Whate'er my cell bestows; "My rushy couch, and srigal sare,

,My bleffing and repose.

"No flocks that range the valley free, "To flaughter I condemn: "Taught by that power that pities me,

"I léarn to pity thém.

"Bút fróm thể móuntain's grássy fide, "'A guiltless fèast 'I bring; "'A scrip with hérbs and fruits supply'd, "A'nd water fróm thể spring.

"All éarth - bórn càres àre wróng: "Mán wànts bút líttle hère belòw, "Nór wants thát líttle lóng."

Sóft às thể dew fróm héav'n descénds,

Hís géntle áccents féll:

Thể módest stranger lòwly bénds,

A'nd fóllows to thể céll.

Fár in à wilderness obscure
The lònely mansion lày,
'A resuge to the neighbouring poor
A'nd strangers led astray.

Nò stòres benèath its húmble thátch Requir'd à master's càre; Thê wicket òpening with à látch, Recèiv'd thê hármless pàir.

A'nd nów when bufy crówds retire To take their evening rest, The hermit trimm'd his little fire, A'nd cheer'd his pensive guest; A'nd fpréad his végetable stòre, A'nd gàily prést, and smìl'd, A'nd skill'd in légendary lòre, The lingering hour beguil'd.

Around in fympathétic mirth I'ts tricks the kitten tries, The cricket chirrups in the hearth; The crackling faggot flies.

Bút nóthing could à chárm impárt Tổ footh thể strànger's wòe; For griệf was héavy át his heárt; A'nd tèars begán tổ flow.

His rifing cares the hermit fpy'd,
With answering care oppress:
"A'nd whence, unhappy youth," he cry'd,
"The forrows of thy breast?

"From better habitation spurn'd, "Reluctant dost thou rove (*); "O'r griève sor friends hip unreturn'd, "O'r unregarded love?

"Alas;

(*) Wird der Regel nach rohw ausgesprochen, um es aber mit love (loww) zu reimen, muss man es hier roww lesen.

"Alás: thể joỳs thát fórtune brings, "'Are trìfling ánd decây; "A'nd thôfe who prìze thể paltry thíngs, "Mòre trìfling still thán théy.

"A'nd what is friendship but à name, "A charm that lulls to sleep; "A's shade that follows wealth or same, "But leaves the wretch to weep?

"A'nd love is still an emptier found, "The modern fair one's jest. "O'n earth unseen, or only sound "To warm the turtle's nest.

"Fór shàme, fónd youth, thỳ sórrows hush, "A'nd spurn thể séx," hè said: Bút, while hè spoke, à rising blush His love-lorn guếst betrày'd.

Surpriz'd he fees new beauties rife Swift mantling to the view, Like colours d'er the morning skies, A's bright, as transient too.

The bashful look, the rising breast, Alternate spread alarms, The lovely stranger stands confest 'A maid in all her charms.

B. A.

"A'nd, áh, forgíve à strànger rude. "'A wrétch forlorn," shè crỳ'd, "Whose feet unhállow'd thús intrude "Where heaven and you reside.

"Bút lét à màid thỳ píty fhàre, "Whom love hás thught to strày; "Who seèks for rest, bút sìnds despàir "Compánion of hér way.

"Mỳ fáther lív'd befide thể Tỳne, "'A wéalthy lórd was hè; "A'nd all hís wéalth was mark'd ás mìne, "Hè hád bút only mè.

"To win mò from his tender arms, "Unnumber'd fuitors came; "Who prais'd mè for imputed charms, "A'nd felt or feign'd à flame.

"With richest proffers strove: "Among the rest young E'dwin bow'd, "But never talk'd of love.

"I'n húmble simplest hábit clád, "Nò wéalth nór pówer hád hè; "Wisdom ánd wórth wére all hè hád, "Bút thèse wére all to mè. "The bloffom opening to the day
"The dews of heaven refin'd,
"Gould nought of purity display,
"To emulate his mind.

"Thể dew, thể bió som ón thể trèe, "With chárms inconstant shìne; "Théir chárms were his, bút wòe ta mè, "Théir constancy was mine.

"For still I try'd each sickle art, "Importunate and vain; "A'nd while his passion touch'd my heart, "I triumph'd in his pain.

"Till quite dejected with my scorn,
"Hè lest mè to my pride;
"A'nd sought à solitude forlorn,
"I'n sècret where hè died.

"Bút mìne thể fórrow, mine thể fault, "A'nd wéll mỳ life sháll pày, "I'll seèk thể sólitude hè sought, "A'nd strétch mè whére hè laỳ.—

"A'nd there forlorn despairing hid, "Til lay me down and die: "Twas so for me that E'dwin did, "A'nd so for him will 'I." "Forbid it, héaven!" thể hérmit crỳ'd, A'nd clásp'd hér to his bréast: Thể wondering fàir ône túrn'd to chìde 'Twas E'dwin's sélf thát prést.

"Túrn, 'Angelina, éver dèar, "Mỳ chármer, túrn tổ fèe, "Thỳ òwn, thỳ lóng lóst E'dwin hère, "Restor'd tổ lôve ánd thèe.

"A'nd év'ry care resign:
"A'nd fhall we never, never part,
"My life, — my all that's mine?

"Nò, néver, from this hour to part, "Wè'll live and love fò true; "The figh that rends thy constant heart, "Shall break thy Edwin's too."

While this ballad was reading, Sophia feemed to mix an air of tenderness with her approbation. But our tranquillity was soon disturbed by the report of a gun just by us, and immediately after a man was seen bursting through the hedge, to take up the game he had killed. This sportsman was the Squires chaplain who had shot one of the blackbirds that so agreeably entertained us. So loud a report, and

and fo near, startled my daughters; and I could perceive that Sophia in the fright had thrown herfelf into M'r. Burchell's arms for protection. The gentleman came up, and afked pardon for having difturbed us, affirming that he was ignorant of our being fo near. Hè thérefore sate down by my youngest daughter, and sportsman like, offered her what he hád killed thát mórning. Shè was going to refuse, bút à private look from her mother foon induced her to correct the mistake, and accept his present, though with some reluctance. My wife, as ufual, discovered her pride in à whisper, observing, that Sophy had made à conquest of the chaplain, as well as her fister hád óf thể 'Squire. 'I suspécted, however, with mòre probability, thát hér afféctions were placed upón à different óbject. The chaplain's érrand was to inform ús, thát M'r. Thórnhill had provided mufic and refréshments, and inténded thát nìght giving thể young làdies à ball by moon light, on the grass-plot before our doot. "Nor can I deny," continued hè, "bút 'I háve án interest in bèing first to deliver ,this méssage, as I expéct for my reward to be "hónoured with M'ifs Sóphy's hánd ás à párt-"ner." To this my girl replied, that fhe fhould háve

STER

have no objection, if she could do it with honour: "Bút hère," continued shè, is à "gentleman," looking at M'r. Burchell, who "hás been my compánion in the talk for the ,day, and it is fit he should share in its amu-"fements." M'r. Burchell returned her à compliment for her intentions; but resigned her up to the chaplain, adding that he was to go that night five miles, being invited to an harvest fupper. His refusal appeared to me à little extraordinary, nor could I conceive how fo fénfible à girl ás my youngest, could thús préfer à man of broken fortunes to one whose expectations were much greater. But as men are most capable of distinguishing merit in women, so the ladies often form the truest judgments of us. The two fexes leem placed as fpies upon each other, and are furnished with different abilities, adapted for mutual infréctions address bas silve belovere frai profinced that girling the your a tidle, a

said and a long of the land of the place better a ad babelender t. viteb 1 her your 1000 and us night as and goise of fishing a send I med. 6d or bullett Your Shope I were were makely -man de la la la state de la la companione.

blight in the categories was district CHÁP.

CHÁP. IX.

Two làdies of great distinction introduced.

Supérior finery éver seèms to confer

supérior bréeding.

MR. Burchell had fcorce taken leave, and Sophia confented to dance with the chaplain, when my little ones came running out to tell ús, thát thể 'Squire was cóme, with à crówd of company. Upon our return, we found our lándlord, with à couple of under gentlemen and two young ladies richly dreft, whom he introduced as women of very great distinction and fashion from town. We happened not to have chairs enough for the whole company; bút M'r. Thórnhill immediately propôsed thát évery géntleman should sit in à làdy's lap. This I positively objected to, notwithstanding à look of disapprobation from my wife. Moses was therefore dispatched to borrow a couple of chairs; and as we were in want of ladies to make úp à fét át country dances, the two gentlemen went with him in quest of à couple of partners. Chairs and partners were foon provided. The gentlemen returned with my neighbour Flamborough's roly daughters, flaunting with

with red top-knots, but an unlucky circumstance was nót advérted to; though the Míss Flamboroughs were reckoned the very best dancers in the parish, and understood the jig, and the round-about to perfection; yet they were totally unacquainted with country dances. This at first discomposed us: however, after à little shoving and dragging, they at last went mérrily on. Our music consisted of two fiddles, with a pipe and tabor. The moon shone bright. M'r. Thórnhill ánd my éldest daughter léd úp the ball, to the great delight of the spectators; fór thể néighbours hèaring what was going fórward, càme flócking abóut ús. My gírl moved with fo much grace and vivacity, that my wife could not avoid discovering the pride of her heart, by assuring mè, thát thôugh thể líttle chít díd ít fò cléverly, all thê stéps were stolen from herfelf. The ladies of the town ftrove hárt to bè equally eafy, bút without success. They fwam, sprawled, languished, and frisked, bút all would nót do: thể gàzers indeed owned thát ít was fine; bút néighbour Flamborough observed, that Miss Livy's feet seemed as pat to the music as its echo. A'fter the dance had continued about an hour, the two ladies, who were apprehensive of catching cold, moved to break 13 192.

break up the ball. O'ne of them, I thought, expréssed her sentiments upon this occasion in à véry coarfe manner, when shè observed, that by the living jingo, she was all of a muck of sweat. Upon our return to the house, we found à véry élegant cold fúpper, which M'r. Thórnhill hád órdered to bè brought with him. The conversation at this time, was more reserved thán bef òre. Thể two làdies threw my gírls quite into the shade; for they would talk of nóthing bút hìgh life, and hìgh lived cómpany; with other fashionable topics, such as pictures, tafte, Shakespeare, and the musical glasses. Tis true they, once or twice mortified us fenfibly by flipping out an dath; but that appeared to me as the fureft fymptom of their distinction, (though I am fince informed that swearing is perfectly unfashionable.) Their finery, however, threw à veil dver any grosness in théir conversation. My daughters seemed to regard their superior accomplishments with envy; and what appeared amiss was afcribed to tip top quality breeding. But the condescenfion of the ladies was still superior to their óther accomplishments. O'ne of them observed, thát hád Míss Olivia seen à little mòre of the world, it would greatly improve her. To which thê

1

1

t

d

ò

o

k

the other added, that a fingle winter in town would mike her little Sophia quite another thing. My wife warmly affented to both; adding, that there was nothing fhe more ardently wished than to give her girls a single winter's polifhing. To this 'I could not help replying, that their breeding was already Superior to their fortune; and that greater refinement would only ferve to make their poverty ridiculous, and give them à tafte for pleafures they had no right to possess . . . , A'nd "what pleasures," cried M'r. Thornhill, "do "they nót deférve to possés, who have so múch "in their power to bestow? A's for my part," continued he, ,my fortune is pretty large; blove, liberty, and pleasure, are my maxims; "bút curfe me if a fettlement of half my eftate "could give my charming Olivia pléafure, it "fhould be hers; and the only favour I would jafk in return would be to add myfelf to the "benefit." I was not fuch a ftranger to the world as to be ignorant that this was the fashionable cant to difguise the infolence of the bafeft propofal; but 'I made an effort to fupprefs my refentment. "Sír," cried I, "the family which "you now condescend to favour with your company, has been bred with as nice a fenfe of

"óf hónour ás you. A'ny attémpts to injure
"thát, mày bè atténded with véry dangerous
"cónsequences. Hónour, Sír, is our only
"possession át présent, and of thát lást tréasure
"wè múst bè particularly càreful." — 'I was
soon forry for the warmth with which 'I hád
spoken this, when the young gentleman,
grásping my hánd, swore hè commended my
spirit, though hè disapproved my suspicions.
"A's to your présent hint," continued hè, "'I
"protest nóthing was farther from my heart
"thán súch à thought. No, by all thát's témpt"ing, the virtue thát will stand à régular siège
"was néver to my taste; for all my amours àre
"cárried by à coup dé máin."

Thể two làdies, who affécted to be ignorant of thể rést, seemed hìghly displeased with this lást stroke of freedom, and begán à véry discreet and serious dialogue upon virtue: in this mỳ wife, thể cháplain, and I, soon joined; and thể 'Squìre himself, was át lást brought to confess à sense of sorrow for his sormer excesses. We talked of thể pléasures of temperance, and of thể sún-shìne in thể mind unpolluted with guilt. 'I was so well pleased, thát mỳ little ones were kept úp beyond thể usual tìme to be édified bỳ so múch good conversation. M'r.

Thórnhill èven wént beyond mè, and demanded if 'I had any objection to giving prayers. 'I joyfully embraced the propofal, and in this manner the night was passed in a most comfortable wày, till át lást thể cómpany begán to think of returning. The làdies feemed very unwilling to part with my daughters; for whom they had conceived a particular affection, and joined in à request to have the pleasure of their company home, The 'Squire seconded the propòsal, and my wife added her entreaties: the girls too looked upon me as if they wished to go. I'n this perpléxity I made two or three excules, which my daughters as readily removed; fò thát át lást I was obliged to give a péremptory refusal: tor which we had nothing bút fúllen looks and short answers the whole day enf ning.

CHÁP. X.

The family endeavours to cope with their betters.

The miseries of the poor, when they attempt
to appear above their circumstances.

NÓW begán tổ fìnd thát all mỹ lóng ánd painful léctures upón témperance, fimplícity, ánd

and contentement, were entirely difregarded. The distinctions lately paid us by our betters awaked that pride which I had laid afleep, but nót removed. O'ur windows agáin, ás fórmerly, were filled with washes for the neck and face. The fun was dreaded as an enemy to the fkin without doors, and the fire as à spoiler of the compléxion within. My wife observed, that rifing too éarly would hurt her daughter's eyes, thát wórking áfter dínner would rédden théir noies, and shè convinced mè that the hands néver looked fò white ás when they did nothing. Instéad thérefore of finishing George's shirts, wè nów hád thém new módelling théir òld gauzes, or flourifhing upon catgut. The poor Míls Flámboroughs, théir fórmer gày compánions, wére cást óff ás mean acquaintance, and the whole conversation ran upon high life and high lived company, with pictures, tafte, Shakespeare, and the musical glasses.

Bùt wè could have borne all this, had not à fortune-télling gipsey came to raise us into pérfect sublimity. The tawny sybil no sooner appeared, than my girls came running to me for à shilling à pièce to cross her hand with silver. To say the truth, I was tired of being always wise, and could not help gratifying their

d

request, because 'I loved to see them happy. I gave each of them a fhilling; though, for the honour of the family, it must be observed, thát théy néver wént without money themfélves, as my wife always génerously lét thém háve à guínea èach, to kèep in théir pockets; bút with strict injunctions néver to change it. A'fter they had been closetted up with thê fórtune - téller fór fóme time, 'I knew by théir looks, upón théir retúrning, thát théy hád been promised something great. - "Well, my "gírls, hów háve you spéd? Téll mè, Lívy, ,hás thể fórtune - téller gíven thèe à pénny-"wórth?" - "'I proteft, Papá," fáys thê gírl, "I beliève shê dèals with some body thát's nót ;rìght; fór shè pósitively declared, thát I ám "to bè married to à 'Squire in less than à twel-"vemonth?"- "Wéll, nów Sóphy, mỳ chìld," fáid I, "and what fórt óf à hufband are you "to have?" "Sír," replied shè, "I am to have "à Lord foon after my fifter has married the "'Squire." - "Hów," cried I, "is thát all you "are to have for your two fhillings! 'Only a "Lord and à 'Squire for two fhillings! You "fools, 'I could have promifed you a prince and 33 Nàbob fór hálf thể móney."

This curiosity of theirs, however, was attended with very serious effects: we now began to think ourselves designed by the stars to something exalted, and already anticipated

our future grandeur.

I't has been athousand times observed, and I' must observe it once more, that the hours wè pass with happy prospects in view, are more pleasing than those crowned with fruition. I'n the first case we cook the dish to our own appetite; in the latter nature cooks it for ús. I't is impossible to repeat the train of agreeable réveries wè called up for our entertainment. Wè looked upon our fortunes as once more rifing; and as the whole parish afferted that the 'Squire was in love with my daughter, she was actually fo with him; for they persuaded hér into the pássion. I'n this agrècable interval, wife hád thể mòft lúcky drèams ín thể world, which she took care to tell us every mórning, with great folémnity and exactness. I't was one night à coffin and cross bones, the fign óf án approaching wédding: át anóther time fhè imagined hér daughter's pockets filled with farthings, à cértain sign of théir bèing fhórtly stuffed with gold. The girls themselves hád théir òmens. Théy félt strange kisses ón théir E 3

théir lips; they saw rings in the candle, purses bounced from the fire, and true love-knots lurked in the bottom of every tea-cup.

Towards the énd of the week we received à cárd fróm thể tówn làdies; ín whích, with feir compliments, they hoped to fee all our family at church the Sunday following. All Sáturday mórning 'I could percèive, in cónfequence of this, my wife and daughters in close conference together, and now and then glancing át mè with looks thát betràyed à làtent plot. To bè fincère, 'I had strong suspicions that some abfurd propofal was preparing for appearing with fplendor the next day. I'n the evening théy begán théir operations in à véry régular manner, and my wife undertook to conduct the fiège. A'fter tea, when I feemed in spirits, fhè began thus. - , I fancy, Charles, my "dear, we shall have a great deal of good con "pany át our chúrch to-morrow." - "Perhaps "wè mày, mỳ dèar," returned I, "though "yoù nèed bè under no uneafiness about that, "yoù sháll háve à férmon whéther thére bè ór "nót." - "Thát is what I expéct," returned fhè, bút 'I thínk, mỳ dèar, wè óught to pappear there as decently as possible, for who "knows what may happen?" "Your precautions;"

tions," replied 'I, ,, are highly commendable. ,'A dècent behaviour and appearance in church "is what charms mè. Wè should be devout, "ánd húmble, chèarful ánd ferène." - "Yes," cried fhè, "I know thát, bút I mèan wè fhould "gò thére in as proper à manner as possible; "nót altogéther like thể fcrúbs aboutus." "You "are quite right, my dear," returned I, "and "I was going to make the very fame proposal. "The proper manner of going is, to go there "ás éarly ás póssible, to have time for meditation "before the férvice begins." - "Phoo, Charles," interrupted fhè, "áll thát is véry true, but nót "what I would be at. I mean, we fhould go "thére gentéely. You know thể chúrch ís two miles off, and 'I protest 'I don't like to see my "daughters trudging up to their pew all plow-"zed and red with walking, and looking for ,all the world as if they had been winners at a "sinóck ràce. Nów, mỳ dèar, mỳ propòfal is "this: there are our two plow horses, the Colt ,thát hás been in our family thèse nine yèars, "ánd hís compánion Bláckberry, thát hás "scarce done an earthly thing for this month "pást. Théy àre bòth gròwn fát ánd làzy. Whỳ "f hould nót théy do fómething ás wéll ás wè? "A'nd lét mè téll you, whén Mòfes hás trimmed E 4 thém "thém à little, théy will cút à véry tólerable "figure."

To this proposal 'I objected, that walking would be twenty times more genteel than fuch à paltry convéyance, as Blackberry was walleyed, and the Colt wanted à tail: that they hád néver been broke to thể réin; bút hád án hundred vicious tricks; and that we had but óne fáddle ánd pillion in thể whole houfe. All thèse objections, however, were over-ruled; fo that I was obliged to comply. The next mórning 'I percèived thém nót à little busy in collécting fúch materials as might be nécessary fór thể expedition; bút ás 'I found it would bè à bufinels of time, 'I walked on to the church before, and they promifed speedily to follow. I' wàited near an hour in the reading desk for théir arrival; bút nót finding thém côme ás expécted, 'I was obliged to begin, and went through the férvice, not without fome uneafiness at finding them absent. This was encreased when all was finished, and no appearance of thê fámily. 'I thérefore walked báck bỳ thê hórfe-wày, which was five miles round though the foot-way was but two, and when got about half way home, perceived the procession marching flowly forward towards the church;

my fon, my wife, and the two little ones exalted upon one horse, and my two daughters upón thể óther. 'I demánded thể chuse of théir delay; bút 'I foon found by théir looks théy hád mét with à thousand misfortunes on the road. The hories had at first resuled to move from the door, till M'r. Burchell was kind enough to beat them forward for about two hundred yards with his cudgel. Next the ftraps of my wife's pillion broke down, and they were obliged to ftop to repair them before they could proceed. A'fter that one of the horfes took it into his head to frand ftill, and neither blows nor entreaties could prevail with him to proceed. I't was just recovering from this dismal fituation that 'I found them; but perceiving évery thíng fàfe, 'I dwn théir présent mortificàtion did nót múch displèase mè, ás it would give me many opportunities of future triumph, ánd tèach mỳ dàughters mòre humílity.

CHÁP. XI.

The family still resolve to hold up their heads.

Míchaelmas-ève happening on the next day, wè were invited to burn nuts and play tricks at E 5 neighbour néighbour Flámborough's. O'ur làte mortifications hád húmbled ús à líttle, ór it is próbable wè mìght háve rejécted fúch án invitation with contémpt: However, wè fúffered ourselves to bè háppy. O'ur hónest néighbour's goose ánd dúmplings wère fine, ánd thể lámb's-wool, èven in thể opinion of mỳ wife, who was à connoisseur, was excellent. It is true, his manner of télling stòries was not quite so well. Théy wère vèry long, and vèry dull, and all about himself, and wè had laughed at thêm tên times before: however, wè wère kind enough to laugh at thêm once mòre.

M'r. Búrchell, who was of the party, was always fond of feeing fome innocent amusement going forward, and set the boys and girls to blind man's buff. My wise too was persuaded to join in the diversion, and it gave me pleasure to think she was not yet too old. I'n the mean time, my neighbour and Ilooked on, laughed at every feat, and praised our own dexterity when we were young. Hot cockles succèded next, questions and commands followed that, and last of all, they sate down to hunt the suppersuade with this primaeval passime, it may be necessary to observe, that the company

át this play plant themselves in à ring upon the ground, all, except one who flands in the middle, whose business it is to catch à shoe, which the company shove about under their háms fróm óne to another, fómething like à weaver's shuttle. A's it is impossible, in this cafe, for the lady who is up to face all the company at once, the great beauty of the play lies in hitting her à thump with the heel of the Thoe on that fide least capable of making a defence. I't was in this manner that my eldest daughter was hemmed in, and thumped about, all blowzed, in spirits, and bawling for fair plày, fàir plày, with à voice thát mìght déafen à bállad finger, when confusion on confusion, who should enter the room but our two great acquair tances from town, Lady Blarney and Miss CarolinaWilelminaAmèlia Skéggs! Description would bút béggar, thérefore it is unnécessary to describe this new mortification. Death! To be fèen by làdies of fúch hìgh breeding in fúch vúlgar áttitudes! Nóthing bétter could enfue from fúch à vúlgar play of M'r. Flamborough's proposing. We seemed stuck to the ground for some time, as if actually petrified with amazement.

The two ladies had been at our house to feè ús, and finding ús fróm hòme, came after ús hither, ás théy wére uneafy to know what accident could have kept us from church the dày befòre. Olivia undertook to be our prolocùtor, and delivered the whole in a fummary way, dnly faying, "wè were thrown from "our horses." A't which account the ladies were greatly concerned; but being told the family received no húrt, they were extremely glad: bút bèing infórmed that we were almost killed by the fright, they were vaftly forry; bút hèaring thát wè hád à véry good nìght, théy wére extrèmely glád agáin. Nóthing could exceed their complaifance to my daughters; théir proféssions the lást èvening were warm, bút nów théy wére ardent. Théy protésted à desire of having à mòre lasting acquaintance. Làdy Blarney was particularly attached! to Olivia; Míss Carolina Wilelmina Amèlia Skéggs (I love to give the whole name) took a greater fáncy to hér fister. They supported the conversation between themselves, while my daughters sate filent, admiring their exalted breeding. Bút ás évery rèader, howéver béggarly himfélf, is fond of high-lived dialogues, with anecdotes of Lords, Ladies, and Knights of the Garter, 'I múst

must beg leave to give him the concluding part of the present conversation.

"All that I know of the matter," cried Miss Skeggs, "is this, that it may be true, or "it may not be true: but this I can assure your "Ladyship, that the whole rout was in amaze; "his Lordship turned all manner of colours, "my Lady sell into a swoon; but Sir Tomkyn, "drawing his sword, swore he was hers to the "last drop of his blood."

"Wéll," replied our pèeres, "this I cán "fày, thát thể Dúches néver tòld mè à fýllable "of thể mátter, ánd I beliève hér Gràce would "kèep nóthing à sècret from mè. This yoù mày "depend upon ás fáct, thát thể next morning "mỳ Lord Dùke cried out thrèe times to his "válet dé chámbre, Jérnigan, Jérnigan, Jérnigan, "bring mè mỳ gárters."

Bút prèviously 'I should have méntioned the véry impolite behaviour of M'r. Búrchell, who, dùring this discourse, sate with his sace turned to the sire, and at the conclusion of évery séntence would cry out fúdge, an expréssion which displèased us all, and in some méasure damped the rising spirit of the conversation.

"Besides, my dear Skeggs," continued our Peeres, "there is nothing of this in the "copy "cópy óf vérses thát D'r, Búrdock màde upón "thể occasion." Fúdge!

"Y am surprised at that," cried Miss Skeggs; "for he seldom leaves any thing out, as he "writes only for his own amusement. But can "your Ladyship favour me with a sight of "them?" Fudge!

"Mŷ dèar crèature," replied our Pèeress, "do yoù thínk 'I carry súch thíngs aboût mè? "Though théy àre véry fìne to bè fùre, and "'I thínk mysélf sómething of à júdge; at lèast 'I "know what plèases mysélf .Indèed 'I was éver "an admirer of all D'r. Búrdock's little pièces; "for excépt what hè does, and our dèar Coun"tess at Hanover-Square, thére's nothing comes "out bút thể mòst lowest stuff in nature; not à "bit of hìgh life among thém." Fúdge!

"Your Làdyfhip fhould except," fays t'ôther, "your dwn things in the Làdy's "Magazine. 'I hope you'll fay there's nothing "low lived there? But I suppose we are to have "no more from that quarter!" Fudge!

"Why, my dèar," says the Lady, '"you "know my reader and companion has left me "to be married to Captain Roach, and as my "poor eyes won't suffer me to write myself, 'I "have been for some time looking out for another.

"another. 'A proper person is no easy matter "to find, and to be sure thirty pounds a year "is a small stipend for a well bred girl of cha-"racter, that can read, write, and behave in "company; as for the chits about town, there "is no bearing them about one." Fudge!

"Thát 'I knòw," cried Miss Skéggs, '"bỳ "expèrience. Fór óf thể thrèe compánions "'I hád this lást hálf yèar, óne óf thém refùsed "tỏ dỏ plàin-wórk án hóur ín thể dày, anóther "thóught twénty-five guineas à yèar too small "à sálary, ánd I was obliged to sénd away thể "thírd, because I suspected án intrigue with "thể cháplain. Vírtue, mỳ dèar Làdy Blárney, "vírtue is wórth ány price; bút whére is thát to "bè found?" Fúdge!

My wife had been for a long time all attention to this discourse, but was particularly
struck with the latter part of it. Thirty pounds
and twenty five guineas a year made fifty six
pounds five shillings English money, all
which was in a manner going a begging, and
might easily be secured in the samily. She sor
a moment studied my looks for approbation;
and, to own a truth, I was of opinion, that
two such places would fit our two daughters
exactly. Besides, if the Squire had any real
affection

for my éldest daughter, this would be the way to make her every way qualified for her fortune. My wife therefore was refolved that we should not be deprived of fuch advantages for want of affurance, and undertook to harangue for the family. ,,'I hope," cried fhe, ,,your Ladyfhips "will pardon my prefent presumption. It is "true, wè have no right to pretend to fach "favours; bút yét ít ís nátural fór mè to wifh "pútting my children forward in the world. "A'nd 'I will be bold to fay my two girls have "hád à prétty good education, and capacity, at lèast thể country cán't shew bétter. They cán "rèad, write, and cast accompts; they under-,ffand théir nèedle, bréad-stitch, cross and "change, and all manner of plain-work; they "cán pínk, point, and frill; and know fóme-,thing of mufick; they can do up fmall cloaths. "work upon catgut; my eldest can cut paper, ,, and my youngest has a very pretty manner "of telling fortunes upon the cards." Fudge!

When Ihè had delivered this pretty pièce of éloquence, the two làdies looked at each other à few minutes in filence, with an air of doubt and importance A't last, Miss Carolina Wilelmina Amèlia Skeggs condescended to observe, that the young làdies, from the opinion

opinion shè could form of them from 10 slight, an acquaintance, seemed very fit for such employments: "But à thing of this kind, "Madam," cried shè, addressing my spouse, "requires à thorough examination into cha-, racters, and à more perfect knowledge of "èach other. Not, Madam," continued shè, "that I in the lèast suspect the young ladies "virtue, prudence and discrètion; but there "is à form in thèse things, Madam, there is "à form."

Mỳ wife approved hér fuspicions véry múch, obsérving thát shè was véry ápt to be suspicious hersélf; bút reférred hér to all thê néigbours for à character: bút this our Peèress declined as unnécessary, allédging thát cousan Thornhill's recommendation would be sufficient, and upon this wè résted our petition.

CHÁP. XII.

Fortune seems resolved to humble the samily of Wakefield. Mortifications are often more painful than real calamities.

WHEN we were returned home, the night was dedicated to schemes of surure conquest.

F Deborah

Deborah exerted much fagacity in conjecturing which of the two girls was likely to have the best place, and most opportunities of seeing good company. The only obstacle to our preférment was in obtaining the 'Squire's recommendation; bút hè hád alréady shewn ús too many instances of his friendship to doubt of it nów. 'Even in bed my wife kept up thê ufual thème: "Wéll, faith, my dear Charles, bet-"ween ourselves, 'I think we have made an ex-"cellent day's work of it." - "Prétty well," cried I, not knowing what to fay. - ,, What "only prétty wéll!" returned fhè. "I think it "is véry wéll. Suppose the girls should come nto make acquaintances of tafte in town! This "I am affured of, that London is the only place in the world for all manner of husbands. "Besides, my dear, stranger things happen "évery day: and as ladies of quality are fo "taken with my daughters, what will not men "of quality be! E'ntre nous, 'I protest 'I like "my Lady Blarney vaftly, fo very obliging. "However, Miss Carolina Wilelmina Skeggs "hás mỳ warm heárt. Bút ýet, whén théy càme "tổ talk óf places in tówn, you faw át ónce hów I nàiled thém. Téll mè, my dèar, dòn't "yoù think 'I did for my children there?" -,,'Ay,"

"Ay," returned I, not knowing well what tó thínk óf thể mátter, "héaven gránt théy mày "bè both thể bétter fór ít thís dày three months!" This was one of those observations I usually made to impress my wife with an opinion of my fagácity; for if the girls succeeded, then it was à pious wish fulfilled; but if any thing unfortunate enfied, then it might be looked upón ás à próphecy. All this convertation, however, was only preparatory to another Schème, and indeed 'I dreaded as much. This was nóthing léis than, that as we were nów to hold up our heads à little higher in the world, it would be proper to fell the Colt, which was gròwn old, at à néighouring fair, and buy ús an hórfe thát would carry fingle ór double upón an occasion, and make a prétty appearance át chúrch ór upón à vísit. This át f írst'I oppòsed Stoutly; bût it was as stoutly defended. However, as I weakened, my antagonist gained ftréngth, till 'at last it was resolved to part with him.

A's the fair happened on the following day, I' had intentions of going myself: but my wife perfuaded me that'I had got a cold, and nothing could prevail upon her to permit me from hòme. "No, my dear," faid fhè, "our fon "Môses is à discreet boy, and can buy and sell "to very good advantage; you know all our "great bargains are of his purchasing. He always "stands out and higgles, and actually tires them "till he gets à bargain."

A's 'I had fome opinion of my ion's prudence. I was willing enough to entrust him with this commission; and the next morning I) perceived his fifters mighty bufy in fitting out Moses for the fair; trimming his hair, brushing his buckles, and cocking his hat with pins. The bufiness of the toilet being over, we had at last the fatisfaction of feeing him mounted upon the Colt, with a deal box before him to bring home groceries in. Hehad ón à còat màde óf thát clóth they call thúnder ánd lìghtning, which, though grown too fhórt, was much too good to be thrown away. His waistcoat was of gofling green, and his fifters hád tìed hís hàir with à broad bláck ribband. Wè all followed him several paces from the dòor, bawling after him good lúck, good lúk, till wè could feè him no longer.

Hè was scarce gone, when M'r. Thornhill's butler came to congratulate us upon our good fortune, saying, that he overheard his young master mention our names with great commendation.

Good fortune feemed refolved not to come alone. Another footman from the fame family followed, with a card for my daughters, importing, thát thể two làdies hád received lúch pleasing accounts from M'r. Thornhill of us all. thát, áfter à few prèvious enquiries, théy hoped to be perfectly fatisfied. "Ay," cried my wife, "I nów feè it is no eafy matter to gét "into the families of the great; but when one "once gets in, then, as Mofes fays, one may "gò fleep." To this pièce of humour, for the intended it for wit, my daughters affented with a loud laugh of pleasure. I'n short, such was her fatisfaction at this message, that I'he áctually pút hér hand into hér pocket, and gave thê méssenger séven-pénce halfpenny.

This was to be our visiting day. The next that came was M'r. Burchell, who had been at the fair. He brought my little ones a pennyworth of gingerbread each, which my wife undertook to keep for them, and give them by letters at a time. He brought my daughters also a couple of boxes, in which they might keep wafers, snuff, patches, or even money, when they got it. My wife was usually fond of a weefel skin purse, as being the most lucky; but this by the bye, We had still a regard for

M'r. Burchell, thờ' his làte rude behaviour was in fome measure displeasing; nor could we nów avoid communicating our happiness to him, and afking his advice: although we feldom followed advice, we were all ready enough to afk it. When he read the note from the two làdies, hè shook his héad, and observed, that an affair of this fort demanded the útmost circumspéction. - This air of diffidence highly displeased my wife. "I never doubted, Sir," cried shè, "your réadiness to be against my "daughters and mè. You have more circum-"spéction than is wanted. However, 'I fancy "when we come to ask advice, we shall apply "to persons who feem to have made use of it "themfelves." - "Whatever my own conduct "mày háve been, Mádam," replied hè, "ís "nót thể présent quéstion; though ás 'I háve made no use of advice myself, 'I should in "conscience give it to those that will." - A's I was apprehensive this answer might draw on a repartée, making úp by abuse what it wanted in wit, I changed the fubject, by feeming to wonder what could keep our fon fo long at the fair, as it was now almost nightfall. -"Néver mind our son," cried my wife, depend upón ít hè knòws what hè is about. I'll war-"rant "rant we'll never fee him fell his hen on a rainy dày. I have feen him buy fúch bargains as would amaze one. 'I'll tell you a good ftory "about that, that will make you fplit your "fides with laughing. - But as 'I live, yonder "cómes Mòles, without an hórse, and the bóx "át hís báck."

A's shè spoke, Moses came slowly on foot, and sweating under the deal box, which he hád strápt round hís shoulders like à pédlar. -"Wélcome, wélcome, Mòfes; wéll, my boy, "what have you brought us from the fair?" -"I have brought you myself," cried Moles, with à fly look, and résting the box on the dreffer. - "'Ay, Mofes," cried my wife, "thát "wè know, bút whére is thể hórfe?" "I háve "fold him," cried Mofes, "for three pounds "five fhillings and twopence." - "Well done, "my good boy," returned she, "I knew you "would touch them off. Between ourselves, "thrèe pounds five shillings and two pence is "nò bád dày's wórk. Cóme, lét ús háve ít "thén," - "I have brought báck no móney," cried Mòfes agáin. "I háve làid ít all out in à "bárgain, ánd hère ít ís," púlling óut à búndle "from his breaft: here they are; à groce of "grèen spéctacles, with silver rims and shagrèen "càfes."

"cales." - "'A groce of green spectacles!" repeated my wife in à faint voice. "A'nd you have parted with the Colt, and brought us "báck nóthing bút à groce of green paltry spéc-"tacles!" - "Dear mother," cried the boy, why won't you liften to reason? I had them a "déad bárgain, ór 'I fhould nót háve bóught "them. The filver rims alone will fell for double "the money." - "'A fig for the filver rims," eried my wife, in à pássion : ,,'I dare swéar théy "won't fell for above half the money at the rate "of broken filver, five fhillings an ounce." -"You need be under no uncafiness," cried I, "about felling the rims; for they are not worth "fix-pence, for I perceive they are only copper "várnifhed over." - "What," cried my wife, "not filver, the rims not filver!",, No," cried I, "nò mòre filver than your fauce-pan." - "A'nd "fò," returned fhè, "wè have parted with the "Colt, and have dnly got à groce of green "spéchacles, with copper rims and shagreen "cases! 'A múrrain take súch trúmpery. The "blockhead hás been imposed upón, and should "háve knówn his cómpany bétter." - "Thére, "mỳ dèar," cried I, "yoù àre wróng, hè shoùld "nót háve knówn thém át all." - "Márry, "háng thể ídeot," retúrned fhè, "tổ bring mè fúch

"fúch stúff, if 'I hád thém, 'I would throw thém "in thể fìre." "Thére again you àre wróng, "mỹ dèar," crìed 'I; "fór though théy bè "cópper, wè will keep thém bỳ ús, ás cópper "fpéctacles; you know, àre bétter thán nóthing."

By this time the unfortune Mofes was undeceived. Hè nów saw thát hè had indeed been imposed upon by a prowling sharper, who, obférving his figure, had marked him fór án cafy préy. 'I thérefore ásked thể círcumstances of his decéption. Hè fold the horfe, it feems, and walked the fair in fearch of another. 'A réverend looking man brought him to à tent, under pretence of having one to fell. "Hère," continued Moses, "we met another "mán, véry wéll drést, who desired to bórrow "twenty pounds upon thèse, saying, that hè , wanted money and would dispose of them for ,à third of the value. The first gentleman, "who pretended to be my friend, whispered "mè tổ buỳ thém, and cautioned mè nót tổ lét "fò good an offer pals. 'I fent for M'r. Flamborough, and they talked him up as finely jás théy díd mè, ánd fò át lást wè wére per-"fuàded to buy thê two groce between ús."

CHÁP. XIII.

Mr. Burchell is found to be an enemy; for he has the confidence to give difagreeable advice.

OUR fámily hád nów màde féveral attémpts to be fine; but fome unforeseen disafter demólifhed each ás foon ás projected. 'I endéavoured to take the advantage of every disappointment, to improve their good fense in proportion as théy wére frustrated in ambition. "You seè, "my children," cried I, "hów little is to bè "gót bỳ attémpts to impôfe upón thể wórld, in coping with our betters. Such as are poor ,and will affociate with none but the rich, ,are hated by those they avoid, and despised ,by thefe they follow. Unequal combinations , are always difadvantageous to the weaker fide: "thê rích háving thể pléafure, ánd thể poor ,the inconveniences that refult from them. But "come, Dick, my boy, and repeat the fable , that you were reading to-day, for the good "of the company."

"O'nce upón à time," cried thê child, "à "Giant and à Dwarf were friends, and kept "together. They made à bargain that they "would "would never forfake each other, but go feek "adventures. The first battle they fought was "with two Sáracens, and the Dwarf, who was "véry courageous, déalt óne of the champions "à mòft ángry blòw. I't díd thể Sáracen bút "véry little injury, who lifting úp his sword, "fàirly struck off the poor Dwarf's arm. Hè "was nów in à woeful plight; bút thể giant "cóming to hís affiftance, in à short time left ,the two Saracens dead on the plain, and the "Dwarf cut off the dead man's head out of spite. "They then travelled on to another adventure. "This was against three bloody-minded Satyrs, "who were carrying away a damfel in diftrels. "The Dwarf was not quite fo fierce now as "before; bút fór all thát, ftrúck thê fírst blow; "which was returned by another, that knocked "out his eye: bút thể Giant was foon úp with ,them, and had they not fled, would certainly "háve kílled thém évery óne. Théy wére all "véry joyful fór thís víctory, and the damfel , who was relieved fell in love with the Giant, ,,ánd márried hím. Théy nów trávelled fár, ánd "farther than I can tell, till they met with a "cómpany of róbbers. The Giant, for the first "time, was foremost now; but the Dwarf was "nót fár behind. Thể báttle was stout ánd lóng. "Wherever "Wherever the Giant came all fell before him; "bút the Dwarf had like to have been killed "more than once. A't last the victory declared "for the two adventurers: bút the Dwarf lost "his leg. The Dwarf had now lost an arm, a "leg, and an eye, while the Giant was without "à single wound. Upon which he cried out to "his little companion, My little heroe, this is "glorious sport; let us get one victory more, "and then we shall have honour for ever. No, "cries the Dwarf, who was by this time grown "wiser, no, 'I declare off; 'I'll sight no more: "for 'I find in every battle that you get all the "honour and rewards, but all the blows sall "upon me."

I was going to moralize this fable, when our attention was called off to a warm dispute between my wife and M'r. Burchell, upon my daughters intended expedition to town. My wife very strenuously insisted upon the advantages that would result from it. M'r. Burchell, on the contrary, dissuaded her with great ardour, and I stood neuter. His present dissua-sions seemed but the second part of those which were received with so illa grace in the morning. The dispute grew high, while poor Deborah, instead of reasaning stronger, talked louder, and

and at last was obliged to take shelter from a defeat in clamour. The conclusion of her hárangue, howéver, was hìghly displeasing to us all: fhe knew, fhe faid, of fome who hád thốir òwn fècret reasons for what they advised; bút, for her part, she wished súch to flay away from her house for the future. -"Madam," cried Burchell, with looks of great. composure, which tended to enflame her the more, "ás for fecret reasons, you are right: "I have fecret reasons, which I forbear to "mention, because you are not able to answer "those of which I make no secret: but I find "my visits here are become troublesome; 'I'll "take my leave therefore now, and perhaps "come once more to take à final farewel when "I am quitting the country." Thus faying, he took up his hat, nor could the attempts of Sophia, whose looks seemed to upbraid his precipitancy, prevent his going.

When gone, we all regarded each other for some minutes with confusion. My wife, who knew herself to be the cause, strove to hide her concern with a forced smile, and an air of assurance, which I was willing to reprove:
"How, woman," cried I to her, "is it thus
"we treat strangers? I's it thus we return their
"kindness:

"kindness: Be affured, my dear, that thefe "were the harfheft words, and to me the moft unpleasing that ever escaped your lips!" -.Why would he provoke me then?" replied fhe; but I know the motives of his advice pérfectly well. Hè would prevent my girls , from going to town, that he may have the "pléasure of my youngest daughter's company hère at home. But whatever happens, fhè "Tháll chuse bétter company thán súch lòw-"lived fellows as he." - "Low-lived, my dear. "do you call him?" cried'I; "it is very possible "wè mày mistake this man's character: for hè leems upon some occasions the most finished "gentleman 'I ever knew. - Tell me, Sophia, my girl, hás hè éver given you ány fècret "instances of his attachment?" - "His con-"verfation with me, Sir," replied my daughter, , hás éver been fénfible, módest, and plèasing. "A's to aught elfe, no, never. O'nce indeed, "I remember to have heard him fay he never "knew à woman who could find merit in à "man that feemed poor." "Súch, my dear," eried I, sis the common cant of all the un-"fortunate or idle. But I hope you have been "taught to judge properly of fuch men, and "thát ít would be even mádness to expéct háppinefs

"pinels from one who has been to very bad "an oeconomist of his own. Your mother and "I have now better prospects for you. The "next winter, which you will probably spend "in town, will give you opportunities of making "a more prudent choice."

What Sophia's refléctions were upon this occasion, I cannot pretend to determine; bút I was not displeased at the bottom that we were rid of a guest from whom I had much to fear. O'ur breach of hospitality went to my conscience a little: bút I quickly silenced that monitor by two or three specious reasons, which served to satisfy and reconcile me to myself. The pain which conscience gives the man who has already done wrong, is soon got over. Conscience is a coward, and those saults it has not strength enough to prevent, it seldom has justice enough to accuse.

CHÁP. XIV.

Frêsh mortifications, or à demonstration that seeming calamities may be real bléssings.

n

Es

THE journey of my daughters to town was now resolved upon, Mr. Thornhill having kindly

kindly promised to inspect their conduct himfelf, and inform ús by letter of their behaviour. But it was thought indispensably necessary that their appearance should equal the greatness of théir expectations, which could nót be done without expence. We debated therefore in full council what were the casiest methods of raising móney, ór, mòre próperly spèaking, what wè could most conveniently sell. The deliberàtion was foon finished, it was found that our remaining horse was útterly useles for the plów, without his compánion, and equally unfit for the road, as wanting an eye; it was thérefore detérmined that we should dispôse of him for the purpofes above-mentioned, at the neighbouring fair, and, to prevent imposition, that 'I should go with him myself. Though this was one of the first mercantile transactions of my life, yet 'I had no doubt about acquitting myfelf with reputation. The opinion à mán fórms of his own prudence is measured by that of the company he keeps; and as mine was mostly in the family way, 'I hád conceived no unfavourable féntiments of my worldly wisdom. My wife, however, next morning, at parting, after I had got fome pàces from the door, called me back, to advise mè, vibrid

mè, in à whisper, to have all my eyes about mè.

'I had, in the ufual forms, when 'I came to the fair, put my horse through all his paces; bút fór fóme tìme hád nò bidders. A't lást à chápman approached, and, after hè hád fór à good while examined the horfe round, finding him blind of one eye, he would have nothing to fay to him: à lécond came up; but obférving hè hád à spávin, declared hè would nót take him for the driving home: a third percèived hè hád à windgall, and would bid no móney: à fourth knew by his eye thát hè hád the bots: à fifth, wondered what à plague I could do át thể fàir with thể blind, spávined, galled háck, thát was only fít tổ bè cút úp fốr à dóg kénnel. Bỳ thís tìme 'I begán tổ háve à môst heárty contémpt fór thể poor ánimal myfélf, ánd was almost af hamed at the approach of évery customer; for though 'I did not entirely beliève all the fellows told me; yet I reflected that the number of witnesses was a strong presumption they were right, and S't. Gregory, upón good wórks, professes himself to be of the fame opinion.

S

I

kt

10

Se

iè,

'I was in this mortifying situation, when a brother clergyman, an old acquaintance, who had also business in the fair, came up, and

paralett

Thaking me by the hand, proposed adjourning to à públic - house and taking à glass of whatever wè could get. I readily closed with the offer, and entering an ale - house, we were shewn into à little báck room, where thère was only à vénerable old mán, who fát wholly intent over à large book, which hè was reading. 'I néver in my life faw à figure that prepossessed mè mòre fàvourably. Hís lócks óf filver gréy vénerably shàded his témples, and his grèen old age seèmed to be the result of health and benévolence. However, his présence did not interrupt our conversation; my friend and 'I discoursed on the various turns of fortune we hád mét: thể Whistonian cóntroversy, mỳ lást pamphlet, the archdeacon's reply, and the hárd méasure thát was déalt mè. Bút our atténtion was in à short time taken off by thê appearance of à youth, who, entering the room, respectfully faid something fostly to the old ftranger. "Make no apólogies, my child," faid thể old mán, "tổ đổ good ís à dùty wè "owe to all our fellow creatures: take this, 'I "wish it were more; but five pounds will relieve "your distress, and you are welcome." The modest youth shed tears of gratitude, and yet his gratitude was scarce equal to mine. I could had go ento , and ada no sended ous have

have hugged the good old man in my arms, his benévolence pleafed me fo. He continued to read, and we resumed our conversation, until my companion, after fome time, recollécting thát hè hád bufinels to transact in the fàir, prómifed to be foon báck; ádding, thát hè always desired to have as much of D'r. Primrose's cómpany ás póssible. Thể òld géntleman, hèaring my name méntioned, seèmed to look át mè with atténtion, fór fóme tìme, ánd whén my friend was gone, most respectfully demanded if I was any way related to the great Primrofe, thát coúragious monogamist, who hád been thể búlwark óf thể chúrch. Néver díd mỳ heárt fèel fincèrer rapture than at that moment. "Sir," cried I, ,,the applause of so good à man, as 'I "ám fùre yoù àre, ádds to thát happiness in my "bréast which your benévolence hás alréady "excited. You behold before you, Sir, that "Dóctor Prímrofe, thê monogamist, whom you "have been pleased to call great. You here fee "thát unfórtunate Divine, who hás fò lóng, ,, and it would ill become me to fay, fuccefsfully, "fought against the deuterogamy of the age." "Sir," cried the ftranger, ftruck with awe, "I "fcar I have been too familiar; but you'll "forgive my curiofity, Sir: 'I beg pardon." "Sír," G 2

ĉ

ć

ê

iè

I.

ve

hê

rét

ıld

ive

"Sír," cried I, grasping his hand, "you are "fò fár fróm displèasing mè by your familiarity. "thát 'I múst bég you'll accépt my friendship, sás yoù alréady háve my esteem." - "Thên ,with gratitude 'I accept the offer," cried he, fqueezing me by the hand, ,thou glorious píllar óf unfhaken órthodoxy; ánd do 'I "behold" - 'I here interrupted what he was gòing to fày; fór though, ás án author, 'I could digést nò small share of flattery, yet now my modesty would permit no more. However, no lovers in romance ever cemented à more instantaneous friendship. We talked upon several súbjects: át fírst 'I thought hè seèmed ráther devout than learned, and began to think he despised all human doctrines as drois. Yet this nò wày léssened him in my estèem; for I had fór fóme tìme begún privately to hárbour fúch án opínion myself. I thérefore took occasion to observe, that the world in general began to bè blàmeably indifferent ás to doctrinal matters, and followed human speculations too much -"'Ay, Sír," replied hè, ás íf hè hád reférved all his léarning to that moment, "Ay, Sir, ,thê world is in its dotage, and yet the cosmogony or creation of the world has puzzled , philosophers of all ages, What a medley of epínions

"opinions have they not broached upon the "crèation of the world? Sanconiathon, Manetho, "Beròsus, and Océllus Lucanus, have all at-"témpted it in vain. The latter has thèse words, "Anarchon ara kai atelutation to pan, which simply that all things have neither beginning "nór énd. Manètho alfo, who lived about the time "of Nebuchadon-A'sser, A'sser being a Sýriac "word ufually applied as a firname to the kings "óf thát country, ás Téglat Phael-A'sser, Napon-"A'sfer, hè, 'Ifay, formed à conjécture èqually "abfurd; for as we usually fay, ek to biblion "kubernetes, which implies that books will "néver tèach thê world; fò hè attémpted to "invéstigate. - Bút, Sír, 'I áfk párdon, 'Ijám "straying from the question," - That he áctually was; nór could I fór my life fee hów thể creation of the world had any thíng to do with the bufiness I was talking of: but it was fufficient to fhew mè that hè was à man of létters, ánd I nów réverenced hím thê mòre. I was refolved therefore to bring him to the toúchstone; bút hè was too mild and too géntle to contend for víctory. Whenever I made any observation that looked like a challenge to controversy, he would smile, shake his head, and fay nothing; by which I understood he G 3 could

1

r

è

d

h

n

to

rs,

ed

ir,

10-

led

óf

ons

could fay much, if he thought proper. The fúbject, thérefore, infénfibly changed from thê business of antiquity to that which brought us both to the fair; mine I told him was to fell án hőrse, and véry lúckily, indeed, hís was to buy one for one of his tenants. My horse was foon produced, and in fine we ftruck a bárgain. Nóthing nów remained bút to pay mè, and hè accordingly pulled out à thirty pound note, and bid mè change it. Not being in à capácity of complying with his demand, hè ordered his footman to be called up, who made his appearance in a very genteel livery. "Hère, 'Abraham," cried hè, "gò ánd gét "gold fór thís; you'll do ít át néighbour Jáck-"fon's, or any where." While the fellow was góne, hè entertàined mè with à pathétic hárangue on the great scarcity of filver, which I undertook to improve, by deploring also the great scarcity of gold; fò thát bỳ thể tìme 'Abraham returned, wè hád bòth agrèed thát móney was néver fò hárd tổ bè cóme át ás nów. 'Abraham returned to inform us, that he had been over the whole fàir and could not get change, though hè hád óffered hálf à crówn fór dòing it. This was à véry great disappointment to ús all; bút the old gentleman having pauled alittle, afked mè

his

mè if 'I knew one Solomon Flamborough in mỳ párt óf thể country: upón replying thát hè was my next door neighbour, "I'f that be the "cafe then," returned hè, "I beliève wè i hall "dèal. Yoù sháll háve à dráught upón hím, "pàyable át fìght; ánd lét mè téll yoù hè is ás "warm à mán ás ány withín five miles round "him. Hónest Sálomon and I have been ,acquainted for many years together. I remem-"ber I always beat him at three jumps; but he "could hóp upón óne lég fárther thán I," 'A dráught upón my néighbour was to mè thê fame as money; for I was fufficiently convinced of his ability: the draught was figned and put into my hands, and M'r. Jenkinson, thể òld géntleman, hís mán 'Abraham, ánd my hórse, old Bláckberry, trótted óff véry wéll plèased with èach other. .

A'fter à short interval being lest to reslection, 'I began to recollect that 'I had done wrong in taking à draught from à stranger, and so prudently resolved upon sollowing the purchaser, and having back my horse. But this was now too late: 'I therefore made directly homewards, resolving to get the draught changed into money at my triend's as fast as possible. 'I sound my honest neighbour smoking

G 4

t

r

h

is

it

d

nè

his pipe at his own door, and informing him thát 'I hád à small bill upón him, hè réad it twice over. "You can read the name, 'I suppose," cried I, "E'phraim Jenkinson." "Yes," returned hè, ,,thê nàme is written plain enough, and 'I "know the gentleman too, the greatest rascal , únder thể cánopy óf héaven. This is thể véry "fame ròque who fold ús the spectacles. Was ,,hè nót à vénerable looking mán, with gréy "hair, and no flaps to his pocket-holes? A'nd "díd hè nót tàlk à lóng string óf léarning about "Greek and cosmogony, and the world?" To this I replied with a groan. ,,'Aye," continued hè, "hè hás bút thát óne pièce of léarning in ,the world, and he always talks it away when-"éver hè finds à schólar in cómpany: bút 'I "know the rogue, and will catch him yet."

Though I was already suff sciently mortified, my greatest struggle was to come, in facing my wife and daughters. No truant was ever more afraid of returning to school, there to behold the master's visage, than I was of going home. I was determined, however, to anticipate their sury, by first falling into a passion myself.

Bút, alás, upón éntering, I fóund thể fámily nó wày dispôsed fór báttle. Mỳ wise ánd and girls were all in tears, M'r. Thornhill having been there that day to inform them, that their journey to town was entirely over. The two ladies having heard reports of us from fome malícious pérson about ús, wére thát dày fét out for London. Hè could néither discover the tendency, nor the author of thefe, but whatever they might be, or whoever might have broached them, hè continued to assure our family of his friendship and protection. 'I found, thérefore, thát théy bòre my disappointment with great refignation, as it was eclipsed in the greatness of their own. But what perplexed us most was to think who could bè fò base ás to aspérse the character of a family fò hármless ás ours, too húmble to excite énvy, and too inoffensive to create disgust.

CHÁP. XV.

I

1, g

er to

g

te

on

he

ife

nd

All Mr. Burchell's villany at once detected. The folly of being over-wife.

THAT evening and part of the following day was employed in fruitless attempts to discover our énemies: scarce à family in the néighourhood bút incurred our suspicions, and each

GS

óf

of us had reasons for our opinion best known to ourselves. A's we were in this perplexity, óne óf óur líttle boys, who hád been playing abroad, brought in à létter-case, which hè found on the green. I't was quickly known to belong to M'r. Burchell, with whom it had been seen, and, upon examination, contained some hints upon different subjects; but what particularly engaged our attention was à sealed note, superscribed, the copy of à letter to be fent to the ladies at Thornhill - caftle. I't instantly occurred that he was the base informer, and wè deliberated whether the note should not be broke open. 'I was against it; but Sophia, who faid the was fure that of all men he would be the last to be guilty of fo much baseness, insisted upón its bèing réad. I'n this fhè was féconded by thê rest of the family, and, at their joint solicitation, I' read as follows:

"L ADIES,

"THE bearer will fufficiently satisfy you as "to the person from whom this comes: one at "least the friend of innocence, and ready to "prevent its being seduced. I am informed for "a truth, that you have some intention of "bringing two young ladies to town, whom I "have "fóme knówledge óf, únder thể cháracter óf "compánions. A's 'I would néither háve simplí"city impòsed upón, nór vírtue contáminated,
"I múst ósfer ít ás mỹ opinion, thát thể im"propriety óf súch à stép will be attended with
"dàngerous cónsequences. I't hás néver been mỹ
"wày tổ trèat thể infamous ór thể lewd with
"sevérity; nór should 'I nów háve tàken thís
"méthod óf explaining mysélf, ór reproving
"fólly, díd ít nót àim át guilt. Take thérefore
"thể admonition óf à friend, ánd sèriously
"restect ón thể cónsequences óf introducing
"ínsamy ánd vice into retreats where pèace ánd
"ínnocence háve hítherto resided.

O'ur doubts were now at an end. There feemed indeed something applicable to both sides in this letter, and its censures might as well be referred to those to whom it was written, as to us; but the malicious meaning was obvious, and we went no farther. My wife had scarce patience to hear me to the end, but railed at the writer with unrestrained resentment. Olivia was equally severe, and Sophia seemed perfectly amazed at his baseness. A's for my part, it appeared to me one of the vilest instances of unprovoked ingratitude I had met with. Nor could I account for it in

âny ôther manner than by imputing it to his desire of detaining my youngest daughter in thể country, to háve thể mòre fréquent opportunities of an interview. I'n this manner we all sate ruminating upon schemes of vengeance, when our other little boy came running in to téll ús thát M'r. Bútchell wás approaching át the other end of the field. I't is easier to concèive thán describe thể cómplicated sens àtions which are felt from the pain of a recent injury, and the pleasure of approaching vengeance. Though our intentions were only to upbraid him with his ingratitude; yet it was refolved to do it in à manner that would be perfectly cutting. For this purpose we agreed to meet him with our usual smiles, to chát in thê beginning with more than ordinary kindness, to amuse him à little; and then in the midst of the flattering calm to burft upon him like in éarthquake, and overwhelm him with thê fénse of his own baseness. This being resolved upón, my wife undertook to mánage the business herself, as she really had some talents fór fuch án undertaking. Wè faw hím approach, hè éntered, drew à chàir, and fate down. -"'A fine day, M'r. Burchell." - "'A véry fine "dày, Dóctor; though 'I fáncy wè fháll háve fome

"rain by the fhooting of my corns." - "The "fhooting of your horns," cried my wife in à loud fit of laughter, and then afked pardon fór bèing fónd óf à jòke. - "Dèar mádam," replied hè, "I párdon you with all my heárt; "fór 'I protest 'I should nót háve thought it à "joke hád you nót told mè." - "Perháps nót, "Sír," cried my wife, winking at ús, "and "yét 'I dare fay you can tell us how many jokes "gò to an ounce." - "I fancy, madam," returned Burchell, "you have been reading ,à jest-book this morning, that ounce of jokes sis fò véry good à concèit; and yét, madam, "I had rather fee half an ounce of under-"ftanding." - "I beliève you might," cried my wife, still smiling at us, though the laugh was against her; "and yet 'I have feen fome "mén preténd to understanding that have véry "little:" - "A'nd no doubt," replied her antágonist, "yoù háve known làdies sét úp fór "wit thát hád nône." - 'I quickly begán to find thát mỹ wife was likely to gàin bút líttle át this bufiness; so'I resolved to trèat him in à style of more severity myself. "Both wit and "understånding," cried I, "are trifles without "intégrity; it is that which gives value to évery "character. The ignorant peafant. without "fault "fault, is greater than the philosopher with many; for what is genius or courage without ,, an heart? An honest man is the noblest work ,, of God."

"I always held that hackney'd maxim of "Pope," returned M'r. Burchell, "ás véry , unworthy à man ôf genius, and à base de-"fertion of his own superiority. A's the re-"putation of books is raifed not by their "freedom from defect, but the greatness of "théir beauties, fo should thát of men be "prized nót fór théir exémption fróm fault, bút "the fize of those virtues they are possessed "of. The fcholar may want prudence, the ,;ftatesman may have pride, and the champion "ferócity; bút fháll wè prefér to thèse the low "mechánic, who laborioufly plods on through "life, without cenfure or applause? We might "ás well prefer the tame correct paintings of "the Flemish school to the erroneous, but "fublime animations of the Roman pencil."

"Sír," replied I, "your présent observa-"tion is just, when there are shining virtues "and minute desécts; but when it appears that "great vices are opposed in the same mind to "as extraordinary virtues, such à character "desérves contempt."

"Perhaps,"

"Perhaps," cried he, "there may be fome "fúch monsters ás you describe, of great vices "joined to great virtues; yet in my progress "through life, 'I néver yet found one instance "of their existence: on the contrary, 'I have "éver percèived, that where the mind was , capacious, the affections were good. A'nd "indèed Próvidence seèms kindly our friend in this particular, thus to debilitate the under-,flanding where the heart is corrupt, and "diminish the power where there is the will to "do mischief. This rule seems to extend even "to other animals: the little vermin race are "éver tréacherous, cruel, and cowardly, whilft ,thôse endowed with strength and power are "génerous, brave, and géntle."

"Thèse observations sound well, "returned I, "and yet it would be easy this moment to point "out à man," and I fixed my eye stedsastly upon him, "whose head and heart form a most "detestable contrast. 'Ay, Sir," continued I, raising my voice, "and I am glad to have this "opportunity of detecting him in the midst of "his fancied security. Do you know this, Sir, "this pocket-book?" — "Yes, Sir," returned he, with a face of impenetrable assurance, "that "pocket-book is mine, and I am glad you have "sound

"found it" - "A'nd do yoù know," cried I, "this letter? Nay, never falter, man; but "look mè full in thế fàce: 'I fày, do you know "this letter?" - "That letter," - returned he, "yes, it was 'I that wrote that letter." -"A'nd hów could you," fáid I, "fo bafely, fo "ungratefully prefume to write this letter?" -"A'nd hów càme you," replied hè, with looks of unparalleled effrontery, "fò basely to pre-"fume to break open this letter? Don't you "know, nów, 'I could háng you all for this? A'll thát I háve tổ đổ ís tổ fwear át thể néxt "jústice's, thát you have been guilty of breaking "open the lock of my pocket-book, and fo "háng yoù all úp át hís dòor." Thís pièce of unexpécted infolence raised mè to súch à pitch, thát I could scarce góvern my pássion. "Ungrate-"ful wrétch, begone, and no longer pollute my dwelling with thy bafeness. Begone, and "never let me fet thee again: go from my "dòors, and the only punishment I wish thee sis an alarmed confcience, which will be à "fufficient torméntor!" fò fàying, 'I threw him his pocket-book, which he took up with à smìle, and fhútting thể clasps with thể útmost composure, lest us, quite aftonis hed at the ferenity of his affurance. My wife was particularly

tícularly enràged thát nóthing could make hím ángry, or make hím feèm afhàmed of hís víllainies: "Mỳ dèar," cried I, willing to calm thờie pássions thát hád been ràised too hìgh among ús, "wè àre nót to be surprised thát "bád men want shàme; they only blúsh át "bèing detected in doing good, bút glòry in "théir vices.

"Guilt and Shame, fays the allegory, were "at first companions, and in the beginning "of their journey inseparably kept together. Bút théir union was foon found to be difagrecable and inconvenient to both, Guilt gave shame frequent uneafinels, and Shame "often betrayed the fecret conspiracies of "Guilt. A'fter long difagreement; therefore, ,they at length consented to part for ever. ,Guilt boldly walked forward alone, to overstake Fate, that went before in the Thape of "án executioner: but Shame being naturally "timorous; returned back to keep company ,, with Virtue, which, in the beginning of their "journey, they had left behind. Thus, my "children, after men have travelled through a , few flages in vice, Thame for lakes them, and "returns back to wait upon the few virmous sthat are full remaining "do or asno strill own

C H A P. XVI.

The family use art, which is opposed with fill greater.

WHATEVER might have been Sophia's fendations, the rest of the family was easily confòled fór M'r. Búrchell's ábfence by the cómpany of our landlord, whose visits now became more fréquent and longer. Though he had been disappointed in procuring my daughters thê amusements of the town, as he designed, he took évery opportunity of supplying them with those little recreations which our retirement would admit of. He ufually came in the morning, and while my fon and I followed our occupàtions abroad, hè fat with the family at home, and amused them by describing the town, with every part of which he was particularly acquainted. He could repeat all the observations that were retailed in the atmosphere of the playhouses, and had all the good things of the hìgh wits by rote long before they made way into the jestbooks. The intervals between conversation were employed in teaching my daughters piquet, or sometimes in fetting my two little ones to box to make them fharp, as

hel called it: but the hopes of having him for à fon-in-law, in some measure blinded us to all his imperfections. I't must be owned that my wife làid à thousand schèmes to entraphim, or, to speak it more tenderly, used every art to magnify the merit of her daughter. I'f the cakes át tèa éat shórt and crisp, they were made by Olivia; if the goofeberry wine was well knit, the goofeberries were of her gathering: it was hèr fingers which gave the picles their peculiar green; and in the compositions of a pudding, it was her judgment that mixed the ingredients. Then the poor woman would fometimes tell thê 'Squire, thát shê thóught him ánd Olivia extrèmely of à size, and would bid both stand up to fee which was tallest. These instances of cunning, which fhè thought impénetrable, yét which évery bódy faw through, wére véry plèafing to our benefactor, who gave évery day some new proofs of his passion, which though they had not arisen to proposals of marriage, yet we thought fell but little Chort of it; and his tlowness was attributed sometimes to native báshfulness, and sometimes to his fear of offénding his uncle. A'n occurrence, howéver, which happened foon after, put it beyond a doubt, that he designed to become one of our famiy; H 2

fámily; my wife èven regarded it ás an absolute prómise.

My wife and daughters happening to return à vifit to néighbour Flamborough's, found thát fámily hád làtely gót théir píctures drawn by a limner, who travelled the country, and took likenesses for fifteen shillings à head. A's this family and ours had long à fort of rivalry in point of tafte, our spirit took the alarm at this stolen march upon us, and notwithflanding all I could fay, and I faid much, it was refolved that we should have our pictures done too. Having, therefore, engaged the limner, for what could I do? our next deliberation was to flew the superiority of our tafte in the attitudes. A's for our neighbour's family, there were feven of them, and they were drawn with feven branges, a thing quite out of tafte, no variety in life, no composition in the world. We defired to have fomething în à brighter style, and after many debates, at length came to an unanimous refolution of being drawn together, in one large historical family pièce. This would be cheaper, since one frame would ferve for all, and it would be infinitely more genteel; for all families of any talte were now drawn in the fame manner.

A's wè did not immediately recollect an hiftorical fubject to hit us, we were contented èach with being drawn as independent historical figures. My wife defired to be represented as Venus, and the painter was defired notito be too frugal of his diamonds in her stomacher and hair. Her two little ones were to be as Cùpids bỳ hér fide, while I, in mỳ gówn ánd bánd, was to present her with my books on thê Whistònian controversy. Olivia would be drawn ás án A'mazon, sitting upón à bánk óf flówers, drést in à grèen Joseph, richly làced with gold, and à whip in hér hand. Sophia was to be a shepherdes, with as many sheep ás thể pàinter could pút in fór nóthing; ánd Mòfes was to bè drést out with an hat and white féather. O'ur tafte so much pleafed the 'Spuire, thát hè infifted ón bèing pút in óne óf thể tàmily in the character of A'lexander the great, át Olivia's feet. This was confidered by us all ás án indication óf hís desire to be introduced into the family nor could we refuse his request. The painter was therefore fet to work, and as hè wrought with affiduity and expedition, in less than four days the whole was compleated. Thế pièce was lárge, ánd ít múst bè òwned hè did not spare his colours; for which my wife

gave him great encomiums. We were all perfectly satisfied with his performance, but an unfórtunate círcumstance hád nót occurred till the picture was finished, which now struck us with difmay. It was fo very large that we had nò place in thể hóuse to fix it. Hów wè all came to difregard fo material a point is inconceivable; bút cértain it is, we had been all greatly remis. The picture, therefore, instead of gratifying our vanity, as we hoped, leaned, in à môst mortifying manner, against the kitchen wall, where the canvas was stretched and pàinted, múch too lárge to be gót thro' ány of the doors, and the jest of all our neighbours. O'ne compared it to Róbinson Crusoe's longboat, too large to be removed; another thought it more resémbled à rèel in à bottle ; some wondered how it could be got out, but still more were amazed how it ever got in.

Bút though it excited the ridicule of fome, it effectually raifed more malicious suggestions in many. The 'Squire's portrait being found united with ours, was an honour too great to escape envy. Scandalous whispers began to circulate at our expence, and our traquillity was continually disturbed by persons who came as friends to tell us what was said of us by enemies.

mies. Thèse reports we always resented with becoming spirit; but scandal ever improves by opposition.

Wè once again therefore entered into à confultation upón óbviating the málice óf our énemies, and at last came to a resolution which hád too múch cunning to give mè entire fatisfaction. I't was this: as our principal object was to discover the honour of M'r. Thornhill's addresses, my wife undertook to sound him, by pretending to ask his advice in the choice of an hufband for her eldest daughter. I'f this was not found sufficient to induce him to à declaration, it was then resolved to terrify him with à rival. To this last stép, however, 'I would by no means give my confent, till Olivia gave mè most folemn assurances that she would marry the person provided to rival him upon this occasion, if he did not preventit, by taking hér himfélf. Súch was thể schème làid, whích though 'I did not strenuously oppose; 'I did nót entirely approve.

The next time, therefore, that M'r. Thornhill came to fee us, my girls took care to be out of the way, in order to give their Mammaan opportunity of putting her scheme in execution; but they only retired to the next room,

fróm

from whence they could over-hear the whole conversation: My wife artfully introduced it, by observing, that one of the Miss Flamboroughs was like to have a very good match of it in Mr. Spanker. To this the 'Squire assenting, she proceeded to remark, that they who had warm fortunes were always sure of getting good husbands; "But heaven help," continued she, "the girls that have none. What signifies "beauty, Mr. Thornhill? or what signifies all "the virtue, and all the qualifications in the "world, in this age of selfinterest? It is not, "what is she? but what has she? is all the cry."

"Mádam, retúrned hè, "'I hìghly approve "thể jústice, ás wéll ás thể novelty, of your "remárks, ánd if 'I wére à kíng, ít should bè "otherwise. I't should thén, indèed, bè sìne "times with thế girls without fortunes: our "two young làdies should bè thè sirst for whom "'I would provide."

"'Ah, Sír!" retúrned mỳ wife, "yoù àre "plèased to bè facètious: bút 'I wish 'I were à "quèen, and then 'I knew where mỳ éldest "daughter shoùld look for an húsband. Bût "nów, that yoù have put it into mỳ héad, "seriously, M'r. Thornhill, can't yoù recommend "mè à proper husband for her? shè is nów "nineteen

"nineteen years old, well grown and well edu-"cated, and, in my humble opinion, does not "want for parts."

"Madam," replied he, "if I were to chufe, "I would find out à person possessed of every "accomplishment that can make an angel happy. "O'ne with prudence, fortuue, tafte, and fin-"cérity, fúch, mádam, would bè, in my opinion, "the proper huf band." "'Ay , Sir," faid fhè, "bút do yoù know of any fúch person?" -"No, madam," returned he, "it is impossible "to know any person that deserves to be her "húsband: shè's too great á tréasure for one "mán's posséssion: shè's à góddess. Upon my "foul, 'I fpeak what I think, fhe's an angel."-"'Ah, M'r. Thórnhill, you only flatter my peor "girl: bút wè háve been thínking óf márrying "her to one of your tenants, whose mother is "làtely déad, and who wants à manager: you "know whom 'I mean, farmer Williams; à warm "mán, M's. Thórnhill, able to give her good "bréad; ánd who hás féveral times màde hér "propòfals:" (which was actually the cafe) "bút, Sír," concluded fhè, "I fhould be glad "to have your approbation of our choice."-"Hów, Mádam," replied hè, "my approbà-"tion of fuch à choice! néver. What! facrifice "to a creature infensible of the blessing! Excuse "ne, 'I can never approve of such a pièce of "injustice! A'nd 'I have my reasons!"— "In"deèd, Sir, cried Deborah, if you have your "reasons, that's another affair; but 'I should "bè glad to know those reasons."— "Excuse "mè, madam," returned hè, they lie too deep "for discovery:" (laying his hand upon his bosom) "they remain buried, rivetted hère."

A'fter hè was góne, upón géneral confultation, wè could nót téll what to make óf thèse sinstances of the most exalted passion; bút 'I was nót quite so sanguine: it seemed to me pretty plain, that they had more of love, than matrimony in them: yet, whatever they might portend, it was resolved to prosecute the scheme of sarmer Williams, who, from my daughter's first appearance in the country, had paid her his addresses.

night all the country of the country

www.newshipan.fcbuz.cinica.v.-

-idorgon for . Si beilt v Comit af Comet.

folian fra

CHÁP. XVII.

Scarce any virtue found to resist the power of long and pleasing temptation.

AS I only studied my child's real happiness. the affiduity of M'r. Williams pleafed me, as hè was in eafy circumftances, prudent, and fincère. I't required but very little encouragement to revive his former passion; fo that in an evening or two he and M'r. Thornhill mét át our house, and surveyed each otherifor fome time with looks of anger: but Williams dwed his landlord no rent, and little regarded his indignation. Olivia, on her fide, afted thê coquet to perféction, if that might be called acting which was her real character, pretending to lavish all her tenderness on her new lover. M'1. Thórnhill appeared quite dejécted at this préference, and with à pénsive air took lèave. though I own it puzzled me to find him fo múch ín pàin ás hè appeared to bè, when hè hád ít in his pówer fò èafily to remove the caufe, by declaring an honourable passion. But whatéver uncafiness he seemed to endure, it could cafily be perceived that Olivia's anguish was still greater. A'fter any of thefe interviews bet-Harle. wèen

wèen hér lóvers, of which thére wêre féveral, the usually retired to folitude, and there indulged her grief. I't was in fuch à fituation, I' found her one evening, after she had been for fome time fupporting à fictitious gayety -"You now fee, my child," "faid I, that your "cónfidence in M'r Thórnhill's pássion was all ,à drèam; hè permits the rivalry of another, "évery way his inferior, though he knows it "lies in his power to fecure you to himfelf by "à cándid declaration." - "Yês, Papa," returned she, ,,but he has his reasons for this "delày: 'I know hè hás. Thể fincérity of hìs "looks and words convince me of his real efteem. "A' fhórt time, 'I hope, will discover the ge-"nerófity of his fentiments, and convince you "thát my opinion of him hás been mòre just "thán yours." - "Olivia, mỳ dárling," returned I, "évery schème thát hás been hitherto purfued to compel him to à declaration, has been proposed and planned by yourfelf, nor ,cán you in thể lèast fày thát'I háve constràined "you. Bút you must not suppose, my dear, "that I will éver be instrumental in fuffering his honest rival to be the dupe of your illplaced paffion. Whatever time you require to bring your fancied admirer to an explanation "fháll

"Tháll be granted; bút át thể expiration of thát "térm, if hè is still regardless, 'I must absolutely "infist that honest M'r. Williams shall be re-, warded for his fidelity. The character which "I have hitherto supported in life demands ,this from me, and my tenderness, as a parent, "Tháll néver influence my intégrity as à man. "Name thên your day, let it be as distant as you , think proper, and in the mean time take care "to let M'r. Thornhill know the exact time on , which I defign delivering you up to another. ,I'f he really loves you, his own good fense will readily fuggest that there is but one method "alone to prevent his lofing you for ever." -This proposal, which she could not avoid con-Tidering as perfectly just, was readily agreed to. She again renewed her most positive promise of marrying M'r. Williams, in case of the other's infenfibilliy, and at the next opportunity, in M'r. Thornhill's presence, that day month was fixed upon for her nuprials with his rival.

Súch vigorous proceedings feemed to redouble M'r. Thornhill's anxiety: but what Olivia really felt gave me fome uncafinefs. I'n this struggle between prindence and passion, her vivacity quite forfook her, and every opportunity of solitude was sought, and spent in tèars. O'ne wèek passed away; but M'r. Thornhill made no essents to restrain her nuptials. The succeeding week he was still assiduous; but not more open. O'n the third he discontinued his visits entirely, and instead of my daughter testifying any impatience, as 'I expected, she seemed to retain a pensive tranquillity, which 'I looked upon as resignation. For my own part, 'I was now sincerely pléased with thinking that my child was going to be secured in a continuance of competence and peace, and frequently applauded her resolution, in preférring happiness to ostentation.

I't was within about four days of her intended núptials, that my little family at night were gathered round a charming fire, telling stories of the past, and laying schemes for the future. Busied in forming a thousand projects and laughing at whatever folly came uppermost, well, Moses, cried I, we shall soon, my ,boy; have a wedding in the samily; what is ,your opinion of matters and things in gene-,ral? — "My opinion, father, is that all ,things go on very well; and I was just now ,thinking, that when sister Livy is married to ,farmer Williams, we shall then have the loan ,of his cyderpress and brewing tubs for no-,thing."

"thing." - "That we fhall, Mofes." - cried 1, "ánd hè will ſing ús Déath ánd thể Làdy, "to raife our spirits into the bargain." - "Hè "hás thught thát fông tổ our Díck," cried Mòfes, "and 'I think hè gòes through it véry "préttily." - "Does he fo?" cried I, "thén "lét ús háve it: whére's little Dick? lét him úp "with it boldly." - "My brother Dick, cried "Bill my youngest, is just gone out with fifter "Lívy; bút M'r. Williams hás taught mè two "fóngs, ánd Yill fing them fór you, Papá. Whích ,fong do you chuse, The dying Swan, br the "Elegy on the death of amad dog?" "The elegy, "chìld, bỳ all mèans," said I; "I néver héard "thát yết; and Deborah, mỹ life, griếf you "know is dry, let ús have à bottle of the best "goofeberry wine, to keep up our fpirits. 'I "have wept fo much at all forts of élegies of "late, that without an enlivening glafs I am "fure this will overcome me; and Sophy, love, atake your guitar, and thrum in with the boy "à little." ment a born

An Exect on the Death of a mad Dog.

GOOD people all, of every fort,

Give car unto my fong;

A'nd if you find it wond'rous fhort,

I't cannot hold you long.

I'n

Til.

I'n I'i ling town there was a man,
O'f whom the world might fay,
That still a godly race he ran,
Whene'er he went to pray.

A' kind and gentle heart he had, To comfort friends and foes; The naked every day he clad, When he put on his cloaths.

A'nd in that town a dog was found,

A's many dogs there be,

Both mungrel, puppy, whelp, and hound,

A'nd curs of low degree.

This dog and man at first were sriends; But when a pique began, The dog, to gain some private ends, Went mad and bit the man.

Around from all the neighbouring streets,

The wondering neighbours ran,

A'nd swore the dog had lost his wits,

To bite so good a man.

The wound it seem'd both fore and sad,

To every christian eye;

A'nd while they swore the dog was mad,

They swore the man would die.

and hey blod founds il But

But foon à wonder came to light, That fhew'd the rogues they lied, The man recover'd of the bite, The dog it was that dy'd.

"A' very good boy, Bill, upon my word, ,, and an élegy that may truly be called tragical. "Come, my children , here's Bill's health , and

"mày hè óne dày bè à bífhop."

"With all my heart," cried my wife; and if he but preaches as well as he fings, 'I make "nò doubt of him. The most of his family, ,by the mother's fide; could fing a good fong: it was a common faying in our country, that , the family of the Blenkinfops could never look ,fraight before them, nor the Huginsons blow out à candle; that there were none of the Grógrams bút could fing à fóng, or of the "Marjorams but could tell à story." - "Howé "ver that be," cried I, "the most vulgar ballad of them all generally pleases me better than ,the fine modern odes , and things that petrify "ús in à single stanza; productions that we at jonce deteft and praife. Put the glafs to your "brother, Mofes. The great fault of thele selegiafts is, that they are in despair for grief "that give the fenfible part of mankind very little

"little páin. 'A làdy loses hér muff, hér sán, "or hér láp dóg, ánd só thể silly póet rúns "hòme to vérify thể disaster."

"Thát mày bè thể móde," crìed Mòfes, ín "fublimer compositions; bút thể Ránelagh "fóngs thát cóme dówn to ús àre pérfectly samí"liar, ánd all cást in thể sàme mòld: Cóllin "mèets Dólly, ánd théy hòld à dialogue togé"ther; hè gives hér à fairing to put in hér hàir, "ánd shè presents him with à nòsegay; ánd "thén théy gò togéther to chúrch, whére théy "give good advice to young nýmphs ánd swains "to gét márried ás fást ás théy cán."

"A'nd véry good advice too," cried I; "ánd "I ám told thére is not à place in the world "whére advice can be given with fo much "propriety as thére; for, as it perfuades us to "marry, it also furnishes us with a wife; and "furely that must be an excellent market, my "boy, where we are told what we want, and "supplied with it when wanting."

"Yês, S_fr," retúrned Mòfes, "ánd I knòw "bút óf two fúch márkets fór wives in Europe, "Ránelagh in England, ánd Fónt-arabia in "Spài. The Spánish márket is òpen ónce à "yèar, bút óur English wives àre saleable "évery night." "You are right, my boy," cried his mother, "Old England is the only place in the world "for husbands to get wives." - "A'nd for "wives to manage their husbands," interrúpted 'I. "I't is à proverb abroad, thát if à bridge were built acrofs the fea, all the ladies "of the Continent would come over to take "pattern from ours; for there are no fuch wives in Europe ás our own. Bút lét ús have one "bottle more, Deborah, my life, and Moses "gíve ús à good fong. What thanks do wè ,nót òwe to héaven for thús bestowing tran-, quillity, health, and competence. 'I think myfélf happier now than the greatest monarch "upón éarth. Hè hás nò fúch fire-fide, nór "fúch pléasant faces about it. Yes, Deborah, wè are nów growing old; bút thể èvening óf "our life is likely to be happy. We are adescended from ancestors that knew no stain, "and wè shall lèave à good and virtuous race "of children behind ús. While we live they "will be our support and our pleasure here, ,, and when we die they will transmit our honour untainted to posterity. Come, my fon, we "wait for à fong: let us have à chorus. But "where is my darling Olivia? That little che-"rub's voice is always fweetest in the concert."-"Just I 2

"Just as I spoke, Dick came running in, O "Papá, Papá, Shè is góne fróm tis, Shè is góne "from ús, my lifter Livy is gone from ús for "éver." - "Gone, child!" - "Yes, shè is "góne óff with two gentlemen in à post chaife, ,and one of them kiffedher, and faid he would "die for her; and fhe cried very much; and was for coming back; but he perfuaded her again, and fhe went into the chaife, and faid. "O what will my poor Papa do when he knows "I am undone!" - "Nów thên," cried I. my children, go and be miferable; for we "fháll néver enjoy óne hóur mòre. "A'nd 'O "may héaven's everláfting fury light upón hím ,and his! Thus to rob me of my child! A'nd "fure it will, for taking báck my fweet inno-"cent that I was leading up to heaven. Such "fincerity as my child was possest off! But all "our earthly happinels is now over! Go, my "children, go, and be miferable and infamous: "fór my heárt ís broken within mè!" - "Fá-"ther, "cried my fon, "is this your fortitude?"-"Fortitude, child! Yes, hè fhall fee I have "fórtitude! Bring mè my pistols. Till pursue "the traitor. While he is on earth 'I'll pursue "him. Old as I am, he fhall find I can fling "him yet. The villain! The perfidious villain"-,,'I

"I hád bỳ thís tìme reached down my pistols. when my poor wife, whose passions were not to strong as mine, caught me in her arms. "My deareft, deareft hufband," cried fhe, "the bible is the only weapon that is fit for "your old hands now. 'Open that, my love, ,and read our anguish into patience, for she "hás vilely deceived ús." - "Indèed, Sír," resumed my fon, after à pause, "your rage is "too violent and unbecoming. You should be "my mother's comforter, and you encrease her "pàin. I't ill fuited you and your reverend cha-,racter thús to curfe your greatest enemy : you "fhould not have curft him, villain as heis."-"I did not curfe him, child, did I?" - "Indeed, "Sír, yoù díd; yoù cúrst him twice." - Thên "may heaven forgive me and him if I did. A'nd "nów, mỳ fón, 'I fèe ít was mòre thán hùman "benévolence thát first taught ús to bless our "énemies! Blést bè his hóly nàme fór all the "good he hath given, and for all that he "háth tàken away. Bút it is nót, it is "nót à Imall diftrés thát cán wring tears "from thèle old eyes, that have not wept for "fo mány yèars. My child! - To undo "my darling! - May confusion feize! -"Heaven forgive me, what am I about to fay! "You 13

"You remember, my love, how good fhe was "and how charming; till this vile moment all "hér càre was to make ús háppy. Hád fhè bút "died! Bút fhè is góne, thể hónour óf óur "family contaminated, and I must look out for "happinels in other worlds than here. But my schild, you faw them go off: perhaps he torced her away? If he forced her, fhe may yet "beinnocent."- "Ah nò, Sir!" crìed the child; "hè ónly kiffed hér, ánd cilled hér hís àngel, ánd "fhè wépt véry múch, ánd lèaned upon hís árm, sánd théy dròve off véry fást."- "Shè's án ungràteful creature," cried my wife, who could scarce speak for weeping, "to use us thus. Shè never had the least constraint put upon "her affections. The vile strumpet has basely "deférted hér parents without any provocation, "thús tổ bring your gréy hàirs tổ thế grave, ánd 'I "must shortly follow."

I'n this manner that night, the first of our real misfortunes, was spent in the bitterness of complaint, and ill supported sallies of enthusiasm. 'I determined, however, to find out our betrayer, wherever he was, and reproach his baseness. The next morning we missed our wretched child at breakfast, where she used to give life and chearfulness to us all.

My wife, as before, attempted to ease her beart by reproaches. "Néver," "cried shè, "fháll thát vileft ftain óf our fámily again dárken "thofe harmless doors 'I will never call her "daughter more. No, let the ftrumpet live "with her vile feducer: fhè mày bring us to "fhame, bút fhè fhall never mòre decèive ús."

"Wife," faid I, "do not talk thus hardly: "my deteftation of her guilt is as great as yours; "bút éver fhall this house and this heart bè "open to à poor returning repentant sinner. "The fooner The returns from her transgreffion, ,thê mòre wélcome shall shè bè to mè. Fór ,the first time the very best may err; art may "persuade, and novelty spread out its charm. "The first fault is the child of simplicity; but "évery other the offfpring of guilt. Yes, the "wretched creature shall be welcome to this , heart and this house, though stained with ten "thousand vices. 'I will again hearken to the "mific of her voice, again will I hang fondly ,on her bosom, if I find but repentance there. "Mỳ fốn, bring hither mỳ bìble ánd mỳ stáff; "I will purfue her, wherever fhe is, and ,though I cánnot fàve hér from fhame, I mày prevent the continuance of iniquity."

CHÁP. XVIII.

The pursuit of a father to reclaim à lost child

THO' the child could not describe the gentleman's perion who handed his fifter into the poft-chaife, yet my suspicions fell entirely upón óur young landlord, whose character for fuch intrigues was but too well known. 'I thérefore dirécted my stéps towards Thornhill castle, resolving to upbraid him, and, if poffible, to bring back my daughter: but before I had reached his feat, I was met by ône of my parishioners, who said he saw à young lady resembling my daughter in a postchaife with a gentleman, whom, by the defcription, I could only guefs to be M'r. Burchell, and that they drove very fast. This information, however, did by no means fatisfy me, Itherefore went to the young 'Squire's and though it was yet early, infifted upon feeing him immediately: he foon appeared with the most dpen familiar bir, and feemed perfeelly amazed at my daughter's elopement, protesting upon his honour that he was quite à stranger to it. I new therefore condemned my former suspicions, ánd

and could turn them only on M'r. Burchell, who 'I recollected had of late feveral private conferences with her: but the appearance of another witness left me no room to doubt of his villany, who averred, that he and my daughter were actually gone towards the wells, about thirty miles off, where there was a great dèal of company. Being driven to that state of mind in which we are more ready to act precipitately than to reason right, I never debated with myfelf, whéther thèse accounts might not have been given by persons purposely placed in my way, to mislead me, but resolved to pursue my daughter and her fancied deluder thither. I walked along wirh carneffness, and enquired of feveral by the way; but received no accounts, till entering the town, I was met by a person on horfeback, whom I remembered to have seen at the 'Squire's, and he ass ured me, that if I followed them to the races, which were bút thírty miles fárther, 'I might depénd upón overtaking thém; for hè hád feèn thém dánce there the night before, and the whole affembly feemed charmed with my daughter's performance. E'arly the next day 'I walked forward to the races, and about four in the afternoon I came upon the courfe. The company made à véry 15

véry brilliant appearance, all éarnestly employed in one pursuit, that of pleasure; how different from mine, that of reclaiming a loft child to virtue! I thought I perceived Mr. Burchell at fome distance from me; but, as if he dreaded an interview, upon my approaching him, he mixed among a crowd, and I faw him no more. I now reflécted that it would be to no purpose to continue my pursuit farther, and resolved to return home to an innocent family, who wanted my affistance. But the agitations of my mind, and the fatigues I had undergone, threw me into à fèver, the symptoms of which I perceived before I came off the course. This was another unexpected froke, as 'I was more than feventy miles distant from home: however, 'I retired to à little alehouse by the road-side, and in this place, the usual retreat of indigence and frugality, 'I làid mè dówn patiently to wait the iffue of my disorder. I languished here for near three weeks; but at last my constitution prevailed, though I was unprovided with money to defray the expences of my entertainment. I't is possible the anxiety from this last circumstance alone mìght have brought on à relapse, had I not been supplied by à traveller, who stopt to take à cúrfory

curlory refréshment. This person was no óther thán thể philanthropic book - féller in S't. Paul's Church - yard, who has written fo many little books for children: he called himfelf their friend; bút hè was the friend of all mankind. Hè was no fooner alighted, bút hè was in hafte to be gone; for he was ever on bufiness of the útmost importance, and was at that time actually compiling materials for the history of one M'r. Thómas Tríp. I immediately recollected this good - natured man's red pimpled face; for he hád públif hed fór mè againft the Deuter ogamifts of the age, and from him I borrowed a few pièces, to be paid at my return. Leaving the inn, thérefore, as I was yet but weak, I refolved to return home by easy journies of ten miles à day. My héalth and usual tranquillity were almost restored, and I now condemned thát pride which hád màde mè refráctory to the hand of correction. Man little knows what calamities are beyond his patience to bear till hè tries thém; as in afcending the heights of ambition, which look bright from below, every stép wè rise shews ús some new and gloomy prospect of hidden disappointment; fo in our descent from the summits of pleasure, though the vale of misery below may appear at first dárk

dárk ánd gloomy, yét thể bufy mìnd, still atténtive tọ íts own amusement, sinds ás wè descent sómething to flátter ánd to plèase. Still ás wè approach, thể dárkest óbjects appear to brighten, ánd thể méntal eye becomes adápted to its gloomy situation.

I nów proceèded tórward, and had walked about two hours, when I perceived what appeared at à distance like à waggon, which I' was resolved to overtake; bút when I came up with it, found it to be a strolling company's cárt, thát was cárrying théir scènes ánd óther theátrical fúrniture to the next village, where they were to exhibit. The cart was attended only by the person who drove it, and one of thể cómpany, ás thể rést óf thể players wére to follow the enfuing day, Good company upón thể ròad, says thể proverb, is thể shortest cut, I therefore entered into conversation with the poor player; and as I once had fome théatrical powers mysélf, 'I dissérted on súch tópics with my ufual freedom: bút ás 'I was prétty much unacquainted with the présent state of the stage, 'I demanded who were the présent theatrical writers in vogue, who thê Drydens and O'tways of the day. - ,,'I fancy, Sir," cried the player, "few of our modern "drámatifts

"dramatists would think themselves much ,,hónoured by being compared to the writers "yoù mention. Dryden and Row's manner, "Sír, fare quite but of fashion; bur tafte has "gone báck à whole century; Fletcher, Ben "Johnson, and all the plays of Shakespeare, "are the only things that go down." - "Hów," cried I, "is it poffible the prefent age can be pleafed with that antiquated dialect, that "óbiolete humour, those over-charged chá-"racters which abound in the works you men-"tion?" - "Sír," returned my compánion; ,the public think nothing about dialect, or "humour, or character; for that is none of stheir bufiness, they only go to be amused, ,, and find themselves happy when they can "enjoy à pantomime, under the fanction of "Johnson's or Shakespear's name." - ;;Sa "then, 'I suppose," cried I, "that our modern "dramatifts are rather imitators of Shakespeare "thán of nature." - "To fay thể truth," returned my companion, "I don't know that , they imitate any thing at all; nor indeed does ,the public require it of them: it is not the "composition of the pièce, but the number of ftarts and attitudes that may be introduced into it that elicits applause. I have known "à pièce

"à pièce with nót ône jest in the whole, shrugg-"ed into popularity, and another saved by "the poet's throwing in a sit of the gripes. No, "Sir, the works of Congreve and Farqhuar "have too much wit in them for the present "taste; our modern dialect is much more "natural."

By this time the equipage of the strolling cómpany was arrived at the village, which, it feèms, hád been apprifed óf our approach, and was come out to gaze at ús; for my companion observed, that strollers always have more spectators without doors than within. I did nót confíder thể impropriety of my being in fuch cómpany tíll 'I faw à mób gáther abóut mè. I thérefore took fhélter, as fast as possible, in the first alehouse that offered, and being Thewn into the common room, was accosted bỳ à véry wéll drést géntleman, who demánded whéther 'I was the real chaplain of the company, or whether it was only to be my masquerade cháracter in thể plày. Upón infórming hím of the truth, and that I did not belong in any dort to the company, he was condescending enough to defire me and the player to partake in à bòwl éf punch, over which hè discussed modern politics with great carneffness and interest.

interest. 'I set him down in my own mind sor nothing less than a parliament-man at least; but was almost confirmed in my conjectures, when upon asking what there was in the house for supper, he insisted that the player and 'I should sup with him at his house, with which request, after some entreaties, we were prevailed on to comply.

CHÁP. XIX.

The description of a Pérson discontended with the présent government, and apprehensive of the loss of our liberties.

THE house where we were to be entertained, lying at a small distance from the village, our inviter observed, that as the coach was not ready, he would conduct us on foot, and we soon arrived at one of the most magnificent mansions I had seen in that part of the country. The apartment into which we were shewn was perfectly elegant and modern; he went to give orders for supper, while the player, with a wink, observed that we were perfectly in luck. O'ur entertainer soon returned, an elegant supper was brought in, two or three ladies, in

an eafy difhabille were introduced, and the conversation began with some sprightliness. Pólitics, however; were the fubject on which our entertainer chiefly expatiated; for he afferted that liberty was at once his boaft and his terror. A'fter the cloth was removed, he afked me if I had feen the last Monitor, to which replying in the negative, ,,What, nor the "Auditor, 'I suppose?" cried he: "Neither, "Sír," returned 'I. "Thát's ftrange; véry "ftrange," replied my entertainer. "Nów, 'I read all the politics that come out. The Daily, the Public, the Ledger: the Chronicle, the London Evening, the Whitehall Evening, "the feventeen magazines, and the two Re-"views; and though they hate each other, 'I bilove them all. Liberty; Sir; liberty is the Briton's boaft, and by all my coal-mines in "Cornwall, I reverence its guardians," "Then it is to be hoped," cried I, jyou reverence "the king," "Yes," returned my entertainer, "when he does what we would have him; but "if he goes on as he has done of late, T'll never trouble myfelf more with his matters. I fay "nothing. I think only , I could have directed "fome things better. 'I don't think there has been à fufficient number of advifers: he fhould

"fhould advise with évery pérson willing to "give him advice, and then we should have "things done in another guess manner."

"I wish," cried I, "thát súch intruding "advisers wère fixed in thê pillory. I't should "bè thê dùty of honest men to assist the weaker "side of our constitution, thát sacred power "thát hás for some years been every day de-"clining, and losing its due share of instuence "in the state. Bút thèse ignorants still continue "thê cry of liberty, and if they have any weight, "basely throw it into the subsiding scale."

"Hów," cried óne óf thể làdies, "do I líve "to feè óne fò bàse, fò fórdid, ás to bè án "énemy to líberty, ánd à defénder óf tỳrants? "Líberty, thát fàcred gift óf héaven, thát "glòrious prívilege óf Britons!"

"Cán ít bè póssible," crìed our entertainer, "thát thére should bè ány found át présent ád-"vocates for slavery? A'ny who are for meanly "gíving úp thể prívileges of Britons? Cán ány, "Sír, bè sò ábject?"

"No, Sír," replied I, "I am for liberty, that attribute of Gods! Glorious liberty! that theme of modern declamation. I would have all men kings. I would be a king myfelf. We have all maturally an equal right to the throne:

"Wè àre all originally equal. This is my opinion, ,and was once the opinion of a fet of honest "mén who were called Lévellers. They tried "to erect themselves into à community, were ,all Thould be equally free. But, alas! it would "néver ánswer; for thére were some among "them stronger, and some more cunning than "others, and these became masters of the rest; "for as fure as your groom rides your horfes, because he is a conninger animal than they, of o furely will the animal that is cunninger or "ftronger than hè, fit upon his shoulders in "túrn. Sínce thén ít ís entàiled upón humánity "to fubmit, and fome are born to command, ,, and others to obey, the question is, as there muft be tyrants, whether it is better to have "thém in thê fame house with ús, or in thê "fame village, or still farther off, in the me-"tropolis. Nów, Sír, fór mỹ òwn párt; ás I ,naturally hate the face of a tyrant, the far-"ther off he is removed from me, the better "plèafed am I. The generality of mankind also , are of my way of thinking, and have unani-"moufly created one king, whose election at "once diminishes the number of tyrants, and "pits tyranny at the greatest distance from the "greatest number of people. Now the great "who

, who were tyrants themselves before the election "of one tyrant, are naturally averse to a power "raifed over them, and whose weight must "éver lean héaviest on the subordinate orders. "I't is the interest of the great, therefore, to "diminish kingly power as much as possible; because whatever they take from that, is na-, turally restored to themselves; and all they "have to do in the ftate, is to undermine the "fingle týrant, bỳ which théy refume théir primaeval authority. Now the state may be "fò circumftanced, or its laws mày bè fò dif-"pofed, or its men of opulence fo minded, as ,all to conspire in carrying on this bufinels of "undermining monarchy, For, in the first place, if the circumstances of our state be "fuch, as to favour the accumulation of wealth, ,and make the opulent still more rich, this will encrease their ambition. A'n accumulation "of wealth, however, muft necessarily be the "consequence, when as at present more riches "flow in from external commerce than arile "from internal industry: for external commerce scán only be managed to advantage by the rich, ,and they have also at the fame time all the "emóluments arifing fróm intérnal industry: "fò thát thê rích, with ús, háve two fources K 2 "ót

"of wealth, whereas the poor have but one. "Fór this reason, wealth, in all commercial "states, is found to accumulate, and all such , have hitherto in time become aristocratical. "Agáin, thể véry làws alfo óf thís country mày "contribute to the accumulation of wealth; as "when by their means the natural ties that "bind the rich and poor together are broken, ,, and it is ordained, that the rich shall only "marry with the rich; or when the learned are "héld unquálified to férve théir country as "counsellors mèrely from à desect of opulence, ,,ánd wéalth is thús màde thể óbject óf à wife "mán's ambition; bỳ thèse mèans, 'I sày, ánd "fúch mèans ás thèse, riches will accumulate. , Now the possessor of accumulated wealth, "when furnished with the necessaries and plea-"fures of life, hás nò other method to employ "the superfluity of his fortune but in pur-, chasing power. That is, differently ipeaking, "in making dependants, by purchasing the "liberty of the needy or the venal, of men who willing to bear the mortification of constiguous tyranny for bread. Thús each véry "ópulent mán génerally gáthers round hím à scircle of the poorest of the people; and the "pólity abóunding in accumulated wealth, may "bè

"bè compared to à Cartefian fystem, each orb ,with a vortex of its own. Those, however, "who are willing to move in a great man's "vórtex, àre only fúch ás múst bè slàves, thê "rábble óf mankind, whose souls and whose "education are adapted to férvitude, and who "know nóthing of liberty eycépt thê nàme. "Bút thére múst still bè à lárge númber of the "pèople without the sphère of the opulent "mán's influence, nàmely, thát órder óf mén "which fubfifts between the very rich and the ve-"ry rábble; thòse mén who àre possest of too lár-"ge fórtunes to submit to the néighbouring mán ,in power and yet are too poor to fet up for "tyranny themselves. I'n this middle order "of mankind are génerally to be found all the "árts, wisdom, and virtues of society. This "órder alone is known to be the true preserver "óf frèedom, ánd mày bè called the Pèople. ,Nów it mày happen that this middle order of "mankind mày lose all its influence in à stàte, ,,and its voice be in a manner drowned in that "of the rabble: for if the fortune sufficient for , qualifying à pérson at présent to give his voice "in state affairs, bè tén times less than was "júdged sufficient upón fórming thê con-"stitution, it is évident that great numbers of "thê K 3

,the rabble will thus be introduced into the "political fystem, and they ever moving in the "vortex of the great, will follow where great-,ness shall direct. I'n súch à state, thérefore, ,all that the middle order has left, is to pre-"serve the prerogative and privileges of the one "principal governor with the most sacred cir-"cumspéction. For he divides the power of the ,rich, and calls off the great from falling with "tenfold weight on the middle order placed beneath them. The middle order may be "compared to a town of which the opulent "àre forming the fiège, and which the governor "from without is haftening the relief. While ,the beliegers are in dread of an enemy over "them, it is but natural to offer the townsmen "the most specious terms; to flatter them with , founds, and amuse them with privileges; but "if they once defeat the governor from behind "therswalls of the town will be but à small "defence to its inhabitants. What they may "thên expéct, mày bè feèn bŷ túrning our "eyes to Holland, Genoa, or Vénice, where ,the laws govern the poor, and the rich govern "thể làw. 'I ám thén fór, ánd would die fór "mónarchy, fàcred mónarchy; fór if thére bè ,any thing facred amongst men, it must be "thê 3017

"the anointed So'VERETGN of his people, and "évery diminution of his power in war, or in "peace, is an infringement upon the real liber"ties of the fubject. The founds of liberty, "patriotifm, and Britons, have already done "much, it is to be hoped that the true fons of "freedom will prevent their ever doing more.
"I have known many of those pretended cham"pions for liberty in my time, yet do I not "remember one that was not in his heart and in "his family a tyrant."

My warmth 'I found had lengthened this hárangue beyond thê rules of good breeding: bút thể impatience of my entertainer, who ôften strove to interrupt it, could be restrained nò lónger. "What," crìed hè, "thén I have been all this while entertaining à Jesuit in "párfon's cloaths; bút bỳ all thể còal mines óf "Córnwall, out hè fháll páck, if my nàme bè "Wilkinson." 'I nów found 'I hád góne too fár, and asked pardon for the warmth with which I hád spòken. "Párdon," retúrned hè in à fùry: "I thínk túch principles demand tén ,thousand pardons. What, give up liberty, "próperty, and, as the Gazetteer says, lie "dówn to bè fáddled with wooden shoes! Sír, 3, I infift upón your marching out of this house

"immediately, to prevent worfe confequences, "Sír, 'I infift upón it." 'I was going to repeat my remonstrances; bút just then we heard à footman's rap at the door, and the two ladies cried out, "A's fure as death there is our mafter "and mistress come home." It seems my entertainer was all this while only the butler, who, in his master's absence, had à mind to cut à figure, and be for a while the gentleman himfelf; and, to fay the truth, he talked politics ás wéll ás mòst country géntleman do. Bút nóthing could nów exceed my confusion upón fèeing thê géntleman, and his làdy, énter, nór was théir furprize, at finding such cómpany and good chèer, less than ours, "Gén-"tlemen," cried the real mafter of the house, to me and my companion, ,,my wife and 'I "are your most humble servants; but'l protest "this is fo unexpécted à favour, that we almost "fink under the obligation," However unexpécted our company might bè to them, theirs, 'I am fure, was still more fo to us, and 'I was strúck dúmb with thể apprehénsions óf mỳ òwn abfurdity, when, whom fhould I next feè énter thể room bút my dear mís Arabélla Wilmot, who was formerly designed to be married to my fon George; bút whofe mátch was broken óff,

off, ás alréady relàted. A's foon ás shêsawmè, shè slew to my arms with the útmost joy. "My "dèar sir," cried shè, "to what happy accident "is it that we owe so unexpécted à visit? I am "sûre my ancle and aunt will be in raptures "when they sind they have the good D'r. Prim"rose for their guest." Upon hearing my name, the old gentleman and lady very politely stept up, and welcomed me with most cordial hospitality. Nor could they forbear smiling upon being informed of the nature of my present visit; and the unfortunate butler, whom they at first seemed disposed to turn away, was, at my intercession, forgiven.

M'r. A'rnold and his lady, to whom the house belonged now, insisted upon having the pleasure of my stay for some days, and as their nièce, my charming pupil, whose mind, in some measure, had been formed under my own instructions, joined in their entreaties, 'I complied. That night 'I was shewn to a magniscent chamber, and the next morning early, miss Wilmot desired to walk with me in the garden, which was decorated in the modern manner. A'ster some time spent in pointing out the beauties of the place, she enquired, with seeming unconcern, when last 'I had

héard from my fon George. "Alás! Mádam," cried I, ,,hè hás nów been near three years "ábsent, without éver writing to his friends "ór mè. Whére hè is 'I know nót; perháps 'I sháll néver feè hím ór háppiness mòre. Nò, "my dear madam, we shall never more see such "pleafing hours as were once fpent by our "fire-fide at Wakefield. My little family are "nów dispérsing véry fást, and poverty hás "brought not only want, but infamy upon us." The good natured girl let fall a tear at this account; bút ás I faw her possessed of too múch sensibility, 'I forbore à more minute detail of our sufferings. I't was, however, some confolation to me to find that time had made no alteration in her afféctions, and that she had rejected féveral matches that had been made her since our leaving her part of the country. Shè léd mè round all the extensive improvements of the place, pointing to the feveral walks and árbours, and at the same time catching from évery óbject à hint for some new quéstion rélative to my fon. I'n this manner we spent thê fòrenoon, till thể béll summoned ús in to dinner, where we found the manager of the strolling company that, I mentioned before, who was come to dispose of tickets for li gabri

the Fair Penitent, which was to be acted that evening, the part of Horatio by a young gentleman who had never appeared on any stage, Hè seèmed to bè very warm in the praises of thể new perfórmer, ánd averred, thát hè néver faw any who bid fo fair for excellence. A'ting, hè observed, was not learned in à day; "Bút "this gentleman," continued he, "feems horn "to tréad the stage. His voice, his figure, and "áttitudes, àre all ádmirable. We caught him "úp accidentally in our journey down." This account, in some measure, excited our curiofity, and, at the entreaty of the ladies, 'I was prevailed upon to accompany them to the play. house, which was no other than a barn. A's the company with which I went was incontéstably thể chiếf óf thể place, wè wére received with the greatest respect, and placed in the front seat of the theatre, where we sate for some time with no small impatience to see Horàtio make his appearance. The new performer advanced at last, and let parents think of my fensations by their own, when I found it was my unfortunate son. He was going to begin, when, turning his eyes upon the audience, he perceived Miss Wilmot and me, and stood at once speechless and immoveable. The actors behind

behind the scene, who ascribed this pause to his natural timidity, attempted to encourage him, bút instéad of going on, hè burst into à flood *) of tears, and retired off the stage. 'I don't know what were my feelings on this occasion; for they succeeded with too much rapidity for description: bút 'I was soon awaked from this difagreeable révery by Miss Wilmot, who, pale and with a trembling voice, defired mè to conduct her back to her uncle's. When got hòme, M'r. A'rnold, who was as yet à stranger to our extraordinary behaviour, being informed thát thể new perfórmer was my fón, fént his còach, ánd án invitation, fór hím; ánd ás hè persisted in his refusal to appear again upon the stage, the players put another in his place, and we foen had him with us. M'r. A'rnold gave him the kindest teception, and I received him with my usual transport; for 'I could néver counterfeit false resentment. Mits Wilmot's reception was mixed with feeming neglect, ánd yét 'I could percèive shè ácted à stúdied part. The tùmult in her mind seemed not yet abàted; shè said twénty giddy things thát looked like joy, and then laughed loud at her ówn

^{*)} Dieses Wort flood wird flodd ausgesprochen, es lässt sich durch einen Accent nicht gut bestimmen.

dwn want of meaning. A't intervals she would take a sly peep at the glass, as if happy in the consciousness of unresisted beauty, and often would ask questions, without giving any manner of attention to the answers.

CHÁP. XX.

The history of a philosophic vagabond, purfuing novelty, but losing content.

AFTER we had supped, M'rs A'rnold politely ôffered to fend à couple of her footmen for my fon's baggage, which hè at first seèmed to decline, bút upón hér préssing the request, hè was obliged to inform her, that a stick and a wallet were all the moveable things upon this éarth thát hè could boaft of. Why, aye my fon, "cried'I, yoù left me but poor, and poor 'I find "yóù àre cóme báck; ánd yét 'I make no doubt "yoù have feen à great deal of the world.,,-"Yês, Sir," replied my fon, "but travelling "after fortune, is not the way to secure her; ,and, indèed, of late, 'I have desisted from "the pursuit." - "I fancy, Sir," cried M'rs. A'rnold, ,,that the account of your adventures , would be amufing: the first part of them 'I "have often heard from my nièce; but could ,,the company prevail for the reft, it would be

"an additional obligation."-,,Madam," replied "mý fón, 'I prómise yoù thể pléasure yoù have "in hearing, will not be half fo great as my y, vanity in repeating them, and yet in the whole snárrative I cán scarce prómise you one advénsture, as my account is rather of what I faw ,than what 'I did. The first misfortune of my life, which you all know, was great; but ,though it diftressed, it could not fink me. ,No person ever had a better knack at hoping ,thán 'I. Thể lés kìnd 'I found fortune át "one time, the more 'I expécted from her ,another, and being now at the bottom ofher "wheel, every new revolution might lift, but scould not depress mè. I proceeded, there-"fore, towards London in à fine morning, , no way uneafy about to morrow, but chearsful as the birds that carolled by the road, and scomforted myfelf with reflecting, that Lonodon was the mart where abilities of every kind "were fure of meeting distinction and reward."

"Upón mỳ arrival in tówn, Sír, mỳ first "càre was to deliver your létter of recommen-"dàtion to our cousin, who was himself in little "bétter circumstances than I. Mỳ sirst schème, "you know, Sír, was to be us her at an academy, "and 'I as ked his advice on the affair. O'ur

"cousin

"coufin received the proposal with a true Sar-"donic grin. 'Aye, cried he, this is indeed à "véry prétty career, that has been chalked out "fór you. 'I have been an uf her at à boarding "school myself; and may 'I die by an anodyne "nécklace, bút 'I hád ráther bè án únder túrn-"key in Newgate. 'I was up early and late; 'I "was brow - beat by the mafter, hated for my "úgly face by the mistres, worried by the "boys within, and never permitted to ftir out "to meet civility abroad. But are you fure "yoù are fit for a school? Let me examine you à little. Have you been bred "appréntice to the bufiness?" "No." "Then "yoù wòn't do fór à school. Can yoù dress the "boys hàir?" "Nò." "Then you won't do for "à school. Have you had the imall-pox?" "Nò." "Then yoù wòn't do for à school. Can "yoù lie thrèe in à béd?" "Nò." "Thén you "will néver do fór à school. Have you got à "good stómach?" "Yês." "Thén yoù will bỳ "nò mèans do fór à school. Nò, Sír, if you "are for a genteel eafy profession, bind your-"lelt feven years as an apprentice to turn à "cútler's wheel; bút avoid à school by anv "means. Yet come, continued he, I fee you "are à lád of spirit and fome learning, what ,,do

"do yoù thínk óf commencing author, like "mè? Yoù have read ín books, nò doubt, óf "men óf genius starving át thể trade: A't pre-"sent 'I'll shew yoù forty very dull fellows "about town thát live bỳ ít ín ópulence. A'll "hônest jóg-trót men, who gò ón smoothly "and dully, ánd write history and politics, ánd "are praised: men, Sír, who, had they been "bréd coblers, would all their lives have only "mended shoes, bút never made them."

Finding that there was no great degree of gentility affixed to the character of an ufher, "I refolved to accept his proposal; and having "the highest respect for literature, hailed the antiqua, mater of Grubstreet with reverence, "I thought it my glory to purf ue a tráck which "Dryden and O'tway trod before me. 'I confidered the goddess of this region as the parent of excellence; and however an interscourse with the world might give us good "fénfe, the poverty fhe granted I supposed to "bè thể núrse of genius! Bìg with thèse refléetions, I fate down, and finding that the best things remained to be said on the wrong fide, 'I refolved to write a book that should bè wholly new: 'I therefore dreft up three paradoxes with some ingentity. They were falle, "false, indeed, bút théy wère new. Thê jewels
"of trùth have been so often imported by others,
"that nothing was lest for me to import bút
"some splendid things that at a distance looked
"évery bit as well. Witness yoù powers what
"fancied importance sate perched upon my quill
"while I was writing. The whole learned
"world, I made no doubt, would rise to op"pose my systems; bút then I was prepared to
"oppose the whole learned world. Like the
"porcupine I sate self-collected, with a quill
"pointed against every opposer."

"Well faid, my boy," cried I, "and what "fübject did you treat upon? I hope you did "not pass over the importance of Monogamy. "But I interrupt, go on; you published your "paradoxes; well, and what did the learned "world say to your paradoxes?"

"Sír," replied mỹ fón, "thể léarned world "fáid nóthing to mỹ páradoxes; nóthing át all, "Sír. E'very mán óf thêm was employed ín "praising hís friends ánd himself, ór condém-"ning hís énemies; ánd unfórtunately, ás I "hád néither, I súffered thể cruellest mortisi-"càtion, neglécs."

ê

d

e

e

è,

"A's 'I was meditating one day in a coffee"house on the fate of my paradoxes, a little

"mán háppening to énter thể room, plàced "himself in the box before me, and after some "preliminary discourse, finding mè to bè à "schólar, drew out à bundle of proposals, "bégging mè to subscribe to à new edition hè "was going to give the world of Propertius, ,with notes. This demand nécessarily pro-"dùced à reply thát 'I hád nò móney; ánd thát "conféssion léd him to inquire into the nature "of my expectations. Finding that my ex-"pectations were just as great as my purse, 'I see, "crìed hè, yoù àre unacquainted with the town. "I'll tèach you à part of it. Look at thèse pro-"pòfals, upón thèse véry propòsals 'I háve "fubfisted véry comfortably for twelve years. "The moment à nobleman returns from his "trávels, à Crèolian arrives from Jamàica, or ,à dówager fróm héi coúntry feat, 'I strike "fór à subscription. I first besiège théir hearts "with flattery, and then pour in my propofals ,át thể brèach. I'f théy subscribe réadily thể "first time, 'I renew my request to beg à de-"dication fee. I'f they let me have that, I smite ,thém ónce mòre fór engraving théir còat óf "árms át thể tóp. Thús, contínued hè, 'I líve ,by vánity, ánd láugh át ít. Bút between our-"félves, 'I ám nów too wéll known, 'I fhould "bè

"bè glád to borrow your fàce à bit; à nobleman "of distinction hás just returned from I'taly; "my fàce is familiar to his porter; but if you "bring this copy of verses, my life for it you "fucceed, and we divide the spoil."

"Bléss ús, Geórge," cried I, "ánd ís thís "thể employment of poets nów! Do mén of "théir exalted tálents thús stoop to béggary! "Cán théy so sár disgrace théir calling, ás to "make à vile tráffic of praise sór bréad?"

"'O nò, Sír," returned hè, "à true pòet "cán néver bè fò bàse; for wherever there is "gènius there is pride. The creatures I nów "describe àre only beggars in rhyme. The real "pòet, as hè braves every hardship for same, "so hè is èqually à coward to contempt, and "none but those who are unworthy of protection "condescend to solicit it."

S

e

of

r-

è

"Having à mind too proud to stoop to such "indignities, and yet à fortune too humble "to hazard à sécond attempt for tame, I was "now obliged to take à middle course, and "write for bread. But I was unqualified for à "profession where mère industry alone was to "ens ure success. I could not suppress my "lurking passion for applause; but usually "consumed that time in efforts after excellence "which takes up but little room, when it should "have been more advantageous ly employed in "the diffusive productions of fruitful medio"crity. My little pièces would therefore come "forth in the mist of periodical publication, "unnoticed and unknown. The public were "more importantly employed than to observe "the easy simplicity of my style, or the har"mony of my periods. Sheet after sheet was "thrown off to obsivion. My essays were buried "among the essays upon liberty, castern tales, "and cures for the bite of a mad dog; while "Philautos, Philalèthes, Philelutheros and "Philantropos, all wrote better, because they "wrote faster, than I."

"Nów, thérefore, 'I begán to associate "with nóne bût disappointed authors, like "myself, who praised, deplored, and despised "èach other. The satisfaction we found in "évery célebrated writer's attempts, was inver"sely as their mérits. 'I found that no gènius "in another could plèase me. My unfortunate "paradoxes had entirely dried up that source "of comfort. 'I could neither rèad nor write "with satisfaction; for excellence in another "was my aversion, and writing was my trade."
"I'n

"In the midst of these gloomy restections, "as 'I was one day sitting on a bench in St. "James's park, a young gentleman of distinction, who had been my intimate acquaintance "at the university, approached me. We saluted "each other with some hesitation, he almost "as hamed of being known to one who made "so shabby an appearance; and I as a sittle of a "repulse. But my suspicions soon vanished; "for Ned Thornhill was at the bottom a very agood natured sellow."

"What díd yoù sày, Geórge?" interrupted 'I. "Thórnhill, was nót thát hís nàme? I't "cán cértainly bè nò óther thán my lánd"lord." — "Blés mè," crìed M'rs. A'rnold, is "M'r. Thórnhill sò nèar à néighbour óf "yours? Hè hás lóng been à friend in our fâmily, ánd wè expéctà visit from him shortly."

"Mỳ friênd's fírst càre," continued mỳ són, "was to alter mỳ appearance bỳ à véry fìne sùit "of his òwn cloaths, and then 'I was admitted "to his table upon the footing of half-friend, "half-underling. Mỳ business was to attend "him at auctions, to put him in spirits when "hè sate for his picture, to take the lest hand "in his chariot when not filled bỳ another, and "to assist at tattering à kip, as the phrase was, "when he had a mind for a frolic. Befides this, "I had twenty other little employments in the "family. I was to do many small things without "bidding; to carry the cork-fcrew; to stand "Godfather to all the buttler's children; to sing "when I was bid; to be never out of humour; "always to be humble, and, if I could, to be "very happy."

"In this honourable poft, however, I was "nót without à rival. 'A captain of marines, "who was formed for the place by nature, "opposed me in my patron's afféctions. His "mother had been laundress to a man of quality, ,,and thus he early acquired à tafte for pimping ,and pédigree. A's this gentleman made it the "ftúdy óf hís life to be acquainted with lórds, , though he was dismissed from several for his "flupidity; yét hè found mány ôf thém who , were as dull as himfelf, that permitted his "affiduities. A's flattery was his trade, he practifed it with the eafiest address imaginable; ,bút ít càme aukward and stiff from me; and as "évery day my patron's defire of flattery "encreafed, fo every hour being better acquaint-"ed with his defects, 'I became more unwilling "to give it. Thus'I was once more fairly going "to give up the field to the captain, when my "friend "friend found occasion for my assistance. This was nothing less than to fight à duel for him, , with a gentleman whose sifter it was pretended "hè hád ùsed ill. 'I réadily complied with his "requést, and though I see you are displeased "át my cónduct, yét ás ít was à débt indispén-"fably due to friendship, 'I could not refuse. "I undertook the affair, difarmed my antago-"nift, and foon after had the pleasure of finding "thát thể làdy wás ònly, à woman óf thể tówn, "ánd thể féllow hér bully and à sharper. This pièce of férvice was repaid with the warmest "proféssions of gratitude; bút as my friend was "to lèave town in à few days, hèknew no other "méthod of férving mè, bút by recommending "mè to his uncle Sir William Thornhill, and nanother nobleman of great distinction, who "enjoyed à post under the government. When , hè was gone, my first care was to carry his "recommendatory letter to his uncle, à man "whose character for évery virtue was univer-"sal, yét júst. 'I was received by his sérvants , with the most hospitable smiles; for the looks "of the doméstics éver transmit their master's benévolence. Bèing shewninto à grand apart-,ment, where Sir William foon came to me, 'I ,delivered my méssage and létter, which hè L 4 "réad, "réad, and after paufing fome minutes, Pray, "Sír, crìed hè, infórm mè what you have dóne ,for my kiniman, to deferve this warm recom-"mendation? Bút 'I suppose, Sír, 'I guéssyour "mérits, you have fought for him; and fo you , would expéct à reward from mè, for being the instrument of his vices. I wish, fincerely wish, ,thát my présent refusal mày bè some punishment for your guilt: but ftill more, that it ,mày bè sóme inducement to your repéntance.-,The feverity of this rebuke I bore patiently, "becaufe, 'I knew it was just. My whole ex-"pectations nów, thérefore, lày in my létter ,to the great man. A's the doors of the nobility "are almost éver besét with béggars, all réady "to thrust in some fly pétition, 'I found it no ,cafy matter to gain admittance. However, "after bribing the férvants with half my worldly "fórtune, 'I was át lást shewn into à spacious "apartment, my letter being previoufly fent jup for his lordihip's inspection. During this "ánxious interval 'I hád full time to look round "mè. E'very thíng was grand, and of happy "contrivance: the paintings; the furniture, ,, the gildings petrified me with awe, and raifed ,my idea of the owner. Ah, thought'I to my-"felf, how very great must the possessor of all "thèfe

"thèfe thíngs bè, who carries in his héad thè, "bufiness of the state, and whose house displays, "hálf thể wéalth óf à kíngdom: fùre bis genius "must be unfathomable! During these awful refléctions'I héard aftép come héavily forward, ,Ah, this is the great man himself! No, it , was daly à chambermaid. Another foot was "héard foon after. This must be He! No, it "was only the great man's valet de chambre. "A't last his lordship, actually made his appear-"ance. 'Are you, cried hè, the bearer of this, "hère létter? 'I answered with à bow. 'I learn, ,by this, continued he, as how that - But "júst át thát instant à sérvant delivered him à "cárd, ánd without taking fárther nótice, hè "went out of the room, and left me to digeft "my dwn happinels at leifure. 'I faw no more. "óf hím, till told by à footman thát his lordfhip. "was going to his coach at the door. Down I "immediately followed, and joined my voice. "to that of three or four more, who came, like "mè, to petition for favours. His lordfhip, ,however, went too fast for ús, and was grining , his chariot door with large ferides, when 'I "hállowed out to know if I was to háve ány reply. Hè was by this time got in, and mutptered an answer, half of which only 'I heard, "thê LS

,the other half was loft in the rattling of his "cháriot whèels. 'I stood for some time with "my néck ftrétched out, in the posture of one "thát was liftening to cátch thể glòrious founds, "till looking round me, 'I found myfelf alone ,at his lordf hip's gate,"

"My patience," continued my fon, "was ,nów quite exhausted: stúng with thê thóu-"tand indignities 'I had met with, 'I was wil-"ling to cast myself away, and only wanted ,,the gulph to receive me. I regarded myfelf "ás óne ófithofe vile thíngs thát nature defigned "should be thrown by into her lumber room, ,there to perifh in obscurity. Thad still, how-"éver, half à guinea left, and of that I thought "fortune herfelf should not deprive me: but "in order to be fure of this, 'I was refolved to "gò instantly and spend it while 'I had it, and "then truft to occurrences for the rest. A's I "was going along with this refolution, it hap-"pened thát M'r. Crífpe's óffice seèmed inviting-"ly open to give mè à wélcome recéption. I'n "this office M'r. Crifpe kindly offers all his "májesty's súbjects à génerous prómise óf 30 l. "à yèar, for which promise all they give in preturn is their liberty for life, and permission to let him transport them to América as flaves.

"I was happy at finding à place where I could "lose my fears in desperation, and entered this "céll, for it had the appearance of one, with ,the devotion of à monastic. Hère 'I found à "number of poor creatures, all in circum-"stances like myself, expecting the arrival of "M'r. Crifpe, representing à true epitome of "English impatience. Each untractable soul "át vàriance with fórtune, wreaked her injuries "ón théir òwn hearts: bút M'r. Crifpe at last "came down, and all our murmurs were hufh-"ed. Hè déigned to regard mè with an air of "peculiar approbation, and indeed he was the "first mán who fór à mónth pást talked to mè "with smiles. A'fter à few quéstions, hè found "I was fit for every thing in the world. He "paufed à while upon the properest means of "providing for me, and flapping his forehead, "ás íf hè hád found ít, ast ùred mè, thát thére "was at that time an embassy talked of from ,the fýnod of Pénfylvania to the Chíckasaw "I'ndians, and that he would use his interest "to gét mè màde fécretary. I knew in my own "heart that the fellow lied, and yet his promise "gave mè pléasure, thére was something so "magnificent in the found. 'I fairly, therefore, "divided my half guinea, one half of which "wént

T

went to be added to his thirty thouland pounds, and with the other half'I refolved to go to athe next tavern, to be there more happy than he." A's I was going out with that resolution, "I was mét át thể dòor bỳ thể cáptain óf à fhíp, with whom'I had formerly fome little acquaint-"ance, and he aggreed to be my companion "over à bowl of bunch. A's I néver chôse to make à sècret of my circumstances, hè assured "mè thát 'I was upón thể véry point ót rùin, ín "listening to the office - keeper's promises: for athat hè only designed to fell mè to the planstations. Bút, continued he, 'I fáncy you might, bỳ à múch shórter voyage, bè véry peafily put into à genteel way of bread. Take my advice. My fhip fails to-morrow for A'mfterdam: What if you go in her as à paf-"fenger? The moment you land all you have "to do is to teach the Dutchmen English, and "I'll warrant you'll get pupils and money "enough, 'I suppose you understand English, "ádded bè, bỳ thís tìme, ór thể deùce ís ín it. "I confidently affured him of that; but expressed à doubt whether the Dutch would be "willing to learn English. He affirmed with "án dath thát théy wére fond of it to distraction; , and upon that affirmation I agreed with his "pro-

"proposal, and embarked the next day to "teach the Dutch English in Holland. The , wind was fair, our voyage fhort, and after "having paid my paffage with half my move-,ables, 'I found myfelf, fallen as from the "I kies, à stranger in one of the principal streets "of A'msterdam. I'n this situation I was un-"willing to let any time pass unemployed in "teaching. 'I addressed myself therefore to two "or three of those I met, whose appearance "feèmed moft promifing; but it was impossible "to make ourselves mutually understood. I't "was not till this very moment I recollected, "thát in order to teach Dutchmen English, it "was nécessary that they should first teach mè "Dútch. Hów I came to overlook fo obvious "án objection, is to me amazing; bút certain "it is 'I overlooked it."

"This scheme thus blown up, I had some whoughts of fairly shipping back to England ,again; but happening into company with an ,Irish student, who was returning from Lou-,vain, our conversation turning upon topics ,of litterature, (for by the way it may be ob-,served, that I always forgot the meanness of ,my circumstances when I could converse upon ,such subjects) from him I learned that there "were not two men in this whole university "who understood Greek. This amazed me. 'I "instantly resolved to travel to Louvain, and "there live by teaching Greek; and in this "design I was heartened by my brother student, "who threw out some hints that a fortune might "be got by it."

","I fet boldly forward the next morning. "Every day lessened the burthen of my moveables, like 'Aefop and his bafket of bread; "for I pàid thém for my lódgings to the Dútch jás 'I trávelled ón. When I came to Louvain, "I was refolved not to go fneaking to the "lower professors, but openly tendered my atalents to the principal himself. I went, had "admittance, and offered him my férvice as "master of the Greek language, which I had "been told was à defideratum in his univerfity. "The principal feemed at first to doubt of my "abilities; but of thefe I offered to convince "hím, by túrning à párt óf ány Greek author ,hè should fix upon into Latin. Finding mè perfectly earnest in my proposal, he addressed mè thús: You seè mè, young mán, continued "hè; 'I néver léarned Greck, and 'I don't find sthát 'I háve éver missed ít. 'I háve hád à dócstor's cáp ánd gówn without Greek; 'I háve "tén

"tén thousand florins à year without Greek: 'I "èat heartily without Greek; and in short, "continued he, as 'I don't know Greek, 'I do "not beliève there is any good in it."

"'I was now too far from home to think of "retúrning; fò 'I refólved to gò fórward. 'I "hád fóme knówledge óf mufic, with à tóler-,able voice, and now turned what was once "my amusement into à présent means of sub-"fistence. 'I passed among the harmless pea-"fants of Flanders, and among fuch of the "Frénch ás wére poor enough to be véry mérry; "fór 'I éver found thém fgrightly in propor-"tion to their wants. Whenever I approached "à péafant's house, towards night-fall, I played "one of my most merry tunes, and that procur-"ed mè nót only à lódging, bút subsistence fór "the next day. I once or twice attempted to "play for people of fashion; bút they always "thought my performance odious, and never "rewarded mè éven with à trifle. This was to "mè thể mòre extraordinary, as whenever I "used in better days to play for company, when "playing was my amusement, my music never "failed to throw them into raptures, and "the làdies espécially; bút ás ít was nów mỹ ,only means, it was received with contempt; ,,à

d

is

d

y.

ıÿ

ce

or

nè

ed

ed

nd

óc-

áve

tén

"those talents by which a man is supported."

"I'n this manner I proceeded to Paris, with "no defign but juft to look about me, and ,then to go forward. The people of Paris hare much fonder of ftrangers that have money, than of those that have wir. A's "I could not boaft much of either, I was ,no great favourite. A'fter walking about ,the town four or five days, and feeing the , outfides of the best houses, I was preparing , to leave this retreat of venal hospitality, when "passing through one of the principal streets, whom fhould I meet but our coufin, to whom you first recommended me. This meeting was véry agrècable to me, and I believe not "displeasing to him. He enquired into the nature of my journey to Paris, and informed mè of his dwn bufiness there, which was to ,,collect pictures, medals, intáglios, and anstiques of all kinds, for à gentleman in London. ,,who had just stept into taste and large fortune, , I was the more furprifed at feeing our coufin pitched upon for, this office, as he himfelf. "had often affured me he knew nothing of ,thê matter. Upón afking how hè had been thught the art of a connoscento fo very sud-,denly,

"denly, hè assured mè thát nóthing was môre "èas. Thể whole sècret consisted in à strict "adhèrence to two rules: thể ône always to "observe, thát thể picture might háve been "bétter if thể pàinter hád taken mòre pàins; "ánd thể other, to pràise thể works ôf Pietro "Perugino. Bút, says hè, ás I ônce taught "yoù hów tổ bè án author in London, "I'll "nów undertake tổ instruct yoù in thể árt ốt "picture buying át Páris."

"With this proposal I very readily closed ,as it was living, and now all my ambition was to live. I went therefore to his lodgings, simproved my dreis by his affiftance, and "after fome time, accompanied him to auctions of pictures, where the English gentry were "expécted to be purchasers. I was not à little "furprised at his intimacy with people of the "beft fashion, who referred themselves to his "júdgment upón évery picture ór médal, ás "to an unerring standard of tafte. He made ,véry good use of my affistance upon thèse soccafions; for when asked his opinion, he , would gravely take me afide, and afk mine, ,fhrug, look wife, return, and affire the "company, that he could give no opinion supón an affair of fo much importance. Yet M thére

"there was fometimes an occasion for a more "supported assurance. 'I remember to have "seen him, after giving his opinion that the "colouring of a picture was not mellow enough, "very deliberately take a brush, with brown "varnish, that was accidentally lying by, and "rub it over the pièce with great composure "betore all the company, and then ask if he "had not improved the tints."

"When he had finished his commission in "Páris, hè léft mè ftróngly recommended to "séveral mén óf distinction, ás à pérson véry próper fór à trávelling tutor; and after fóme stime I was employed in that capacity by à "géntleman who brought his ward to Paris, in order to fet him forward on his tour through Europe. 'I was to be the young gentleman's "góvernor, bút with à proviso thát hè should salways be permitted to govern himfelf. My "pùpil in fact understood the art of guiding, sin money concerns; much better than I. He was heir to à fortune of about two hundred sthousand pounds, left him by an uncle in "thê West-I'ndies; andhis guardians, to qua-"lify him fór thể mánagement óf ít, hád bóund "hím appréndice to an attorney. Thús avarice was his prevailling passion: all his questions "ón

"on the road were how money might be faved; , which was the least expensive course of travel; , whether any thing could be bought that would sturn to account when disposed of again in "London. Such curiofities on the way as rould be feen for nothing he was ready enough to "look át; bút if thể fight óf thém was to bè "paid for, hè ufually afferted that hè had been "tòld they were not worth feeing. He never ,pàid à bill thát hè would nót observe, hów , amizingly expensive travelling was, and all ,this though he was not yet twenty-one. When Jarrived at Leghorn, as we took a walk to look ,at the port and flipping, he enquired the expence of the passage by fea home to England. "This hè was informed was but à trifle, com-"pàred to his returning by land, he was there-"fore unable to withstand the temptation; so "pàying mè thể smáll párt óf mỹ falary thát was "due, hè took leave, and embarked with only "one attendant for London."

ò

y

e à

n

h

's

ld

1ỳ

ıg, Hè

ed

in

ua-

nd

ice

ons

ón

"I nów thérefore was lést once mòre upón "thê world át lárge; bút thên ít was à thìng "I was ùsed to. However mỳ skill in mùsic "could avail mè nóthing in a country where "évery péasant was à bétter musician than I; "bút bỳ this tìme I hád acquired another talent,

M 2

which

, which answered my purpose as well, and this , was à f kill in difputation. I'n all the foreign junivérsities and convents, there are upon cerstain days philosophical thefes maintained jagainst évery adventitions disputant; for which, if the champion oppoles with any dexstérity, hè cán claim à gratuity in money, à "dinner, and a bed for one night. I'n this manmer therefore 'I fought my way towards 'Eng-,land, walked along from city, to city, examined mankind more nearly, and, if I may fo expréssit, saw both sides of the picture. My stemarks, however, are but few: 'I found that monarchy was the best government for the poor to live in, and commonwealths for the rich. I found that riches in general were in vévery country another name for freedom; and Ahát nò mán is fò fónd óf liberty himfélf ás "nót tổ bè desirous óf subjecting thể will óf "Come individuals in fociety to his own."

"Upón mỳ arrival ín England I refólved "to pày mỳ refpécts first to you, ánd then to "enlist ás à volunteer in the first expedition "thát was going fórward; bút ón mỳ journey "dówn mỳ refolutions were changed, bỳ mèe-"ting án old acquaintance, who I found be-"lónged to à cómpany óf comedians, thát were "gòing

going to make a summer campaign in the "country. The company feemed not much nto disapprove of me for an affociate. They ,all, however, apprized me of the imporstance of the task at which I aimed; that , the public was a many headed monster, and thát only fúch ás hád véry good héads could plèase it: that acting was not to be learnt in ,à dày; ánd thát without some traditional "Thrúgs, whích hád been ón thể stàge, ánd "only on the stage, these hundred years, 'I "could néver preténd to plèase. The next diffi-, culty was in fitting mè with parts, as almost "évery character was in keeping. 'I was driven "for some time from one character to another, "tíll át lást Horàtio was fixed upón, which thê "présence of the présent company has happily "híndered mè fróm ácting."

CHÁP. XXI.

The short continuance of friendship amongst the vicious, which is coeval only with mutual satisfaction.

My fón's account was too long to be delivered at once, the first part of it was begun that night,

M 3 and

and he was concluding the reft after dinner the next day, when the appearance of M'r. Thornhill's equipage at the door feemed to make à paufe in the géneral fatisfaction. The butler, who was now become my friend in the family, informed me with a whisper, thát thể 'Squire hád alréady màde some overtures to Miss Wilmot, and that her aunt and uncle feemed highly to aprove the match. Upon M'r. Thornhill's entering, he feemed, át feeing my fón ánd me, to ftárt báck; bút I réadily imputed that to surprize, and not displéasure. However, upon our advancing to falute him, he returned our greeding with the most apparent eandour; and after à fhort time his présence férved only to encroase the géneral good hûmour.

A'fter tea hè called mè afide, to enquire after my daughter; bút upón my infórming him that my enquiry was unsuccessful, hè semed greatly surprized; adding, that he had been since frequently at my house, in order to comfort the reft of my family, whom he left pérfectly wéll. Hè thén áf ked if'I hád commùnicated her misfortune to Mifs Wilmot, or my fon; and upon my replying that I had not told them as yer, he greatly approved my prudence Ditto

ánd

and precaution, defiring mè by all means to kèep it à sècret: "For at best," cried hè, "it is "bút divûlging óne's òwn infamy; and perhaps "Miss Livy mày nót bè fò guilty ás wè all imá-"gine." Wè were here interrupted by a fervant, who came to afk the 'Squire in, to stand úp át country dánces; fò thát hè léft mè quite pleased with the interest he seemed to take in my concerns. His addresses, however, to Miss Wilmot, were too obvious to be mistaken: and yét shè seèmed nót pérfectly plèased, bút bòre thém ráther in compliance to the will of hér aunt, than from real inclination. I had even the fatisfaction to fee her lavish some kind looks upón my unfórtunate fón, whích thể óther could néither extort by his fortune nor affiduity. M'r. Thórnhill's feèming compòsure, howéver, nót à líttle surprised mè: wè hád nów continued hère à wèek, at the pressing instances of M'r. A'rnold; bút èach dày thể mòre ténderness Miss Wilmot shewed my fon, M'r. Thornhill's friendship seemed proportionably to encrease fór hím.

t

1

t

ê

e

g

.

d

er

ft

1-

iý

ld

ce

nd

Hè hád fórmerly màde ús thể mòst kìnd assùrances óf ùsing his interest to sérve thể fámily; bút nów his generósity was nót confined to prómises alòne: thể mórning 'I designed sór

my departure, M'r. Thórnhill came to me with looks of real pléasure to inform me of à pièce ôf férvice hè hád done for his friend George. This was nothing less than his having procured him an enfign's commission in one of the regiments that was going to the West I'ndies, for which he had promifed bút one hundred pounds, his interest having been sufficient to get an abatement of the other two. "A's for this trifling "pièce of férvice," continued the young gentleman, ,,'I defire no other reward but the "pléafure of having served my friend; and as "for the hundred pounds to be paid, if you "are unable to raife it yourselves, I will ad-"vance it, and yo fhall repay me at your lei-"fure." This was a favour we wanted words to express our sense of: 'I readily therefore gave my bond for the money, and testified as much gratitude as if 'I never intended to pay.

George was to depart for town the next day to secure his commission, in pursuance of his generous patron's directions, who judged it highly expedient to use dispatch less in the mean time another should step in with more advantageous proposals. The next morning, therefore, our young soldier was early prepared for his departure, and seemed the only person

pérson among ús thát was nót affécted by it. Néither thể fatigues ánd dàngers hè was gòing to encounter, nor the friends and mistress, for Miss Wilmot actuall loved him, he was leaving behind, any way damped his spirits. After hè hád taken lèave of thể rést of thể cómpany, 'I gàve him all I hád, mỳ bléssing. "A'nd nów, "my boy," cried I, "thou art going to fight "for thy country, remember how thy brave "grandfather fought for his facred king, when "loyalty amóng Britons was à virtue. Gò, mỳ "boy, and imitate him in all but his misfortunes, if it was à misfortune to die with "Lord Falkland. Go, my boy, and if ou fall, "though distant, exposed and unwept by those "thát lóve you, thể mòft précious tears àre ,thôse with which heaven bedews the unbu-"ried héad of à foldier."

The next morning I took leave of the good family, that had been kind enough to entertain me fo long, not without several expressions of gratitude to M'r. Thornhill for his late bounty. I lest them in the enjoyment of all that happiness which affluence and good breeding procure, and returned towards home, despairing of ever finding my daughter more, but sending a figh to heaven to spare and to

forgive her. 'I was now come within about twénty miles of home, having hìred an horse to carry mè, as I was yet but weak, and comforted myfélf with the hopes of foon feeing all 'I héld dèarest upon éarth. Bút thê nìght cóming ón, 'I pút úp át à líttle públic-house by the road side, and asked for the landlord's company over à pint of wine. We sate beside his kitchen fire, which was the best room in the house, and chatted on politics and the news of the country. We happened, among other topics, to talk of young 'Squire Thornhill, who the hoft affured me was hated as múch ás his úncle Sir William, who fometimes came down to the country, was loved. Hè went on to observe, that he made it his whole study to betray the daughters of such as received him to their houses, and after à fortnight or three weeks possession, turned them out unrewarded and abandoned to the world. A's wè continued our discourse in this manner, his wife, who had been out to get change, returned, and perceiving that her husband was enjoying à pléasure in which shè was nót à tharer, fhè afked him, in an angry tone, what he did there, to which he only replied in an ironical way, by drinking her health. M'r.

"Mr. Symmonds," cried she' "you use me "véry ill, and Til bear it no longer. Hère thrèe parts of the bufinels is left for me to do, and "the fourth left unfinished; while you do "nóthing bút í dak with thể guếfts all day lóng, "whereas if à spoonful of liquor were to cure "mè of à fèver, 'I néver touch à drop." I now found what she would be at, and immediately poured her out à glass, which she received with à curtefy, and drinking towards my good bealth, "Sir," refumed fhè, "it is not fò much for the value of the liquor I am angry, "bút ône cánnot help it, when the house is "going out of the windows. If the customers "or guefts are to be dunned, all the burthen "lies upón my báck, hè'd ás lief eat thát glás "as budge after them himfelf. There now above "ftàirs, wè háve à young woman who hás cóme "to take up her lodgings here, and I don't ,,beliève shè hás gót ány móney bỳ hér òver-"civility. I am certain she is very flow of pay-"ment, and I wish she were put in mind of "it." - "What signifies minding her," cried the hoft, "if fhe be flow fhe is fure." - "I "don't know that," replied the wife; "bút 'I ,know that I am fure fhe has been here à fort-"night, and we have not yet feen the cross of "hér "her money." - "I suppose, my dear," cried hè, "wè fháll háve ít all ín à lúmp." - "I'n à "lúmp!" cried thể óther, "I hòpe wè mày gét "it any way, and that I am refolved we will ,this very night, or out she tramps, bág and "baggage." - "Confider, my dear," cried the hufband, "fhe is a gentlewoman, and "deférves more respéct." - "A's for the mat-"ter of that," returned the hoftefs, "gentle or "fimple, out she shall pack with a fassarara. "Géntry mày bè good thíngs whére théy take; "bút fór my párt I néver faw múch good óf "thém át thể fign ôf thể Hárrow." - Thús fàying, shè ran úp à narrow flight of stàirs, thát wént from thể kirchen to à room over héad, and I foon perceived by the loudness of her voice, and the bitternels of her reproaches, thát nò môney was to bè hád fróm hér lódger. I could hear her remonstrances very distinctly: "O'ut I fay, pack out this moment, tramp thou ,infamous strumpet, or I'll give thee à mark "thou won't bè the better for thèse thrèe months. "What! you trumpery, to come and take up "án hónest hóuse, without cróss ór coin to "blés yourself with; come along Isay." - "'O "dear Madam," cried the ftranger, "pity me, "píty à poor abandoned creature for one night, "ånd

"and death will foon do the reft." - I in-Stantly knew the voice of my poor ruined child Olivia. 'I flew to her rescue, while the woman was dragging her along by the hair, and 'I caught the dear forlorn wretch in my arms. -"Wélcome, any way wélcome, my dearest lost "óne, my tréasure, to your poor old father's "bosom. Though the vicious forfake thee, there is yet one in the world that will never forfake. "thèe; though thou hádit tén thousand crimes "to answer for, he will forget them all." -,O my own dear," - for minutes fhè couldnò mòre - "mỳ òwn dèarest good Papá! Could ,angels be kinder! How do 'I deferve fo much! "The villain, 'I hate him and myfelf, to be a "reproach to fúch goodness. You can't forgive "mè. I know yoù cánnot." - "Yês, mỳ chìld, "fróm my heárt'I do forgive thèe! 'Only repént, "ánd wè bòth fháll yét bè háppy. Wè fháll feè "mány pléafant dàys yét, mỳ Olivia!" - "A'h! "néver, Sír, néver. Thê rést of my wrétched "life must be infamy abroad and thame at home. "Bút, alás! Papá, you look múch pàler thán "yoù ùsed to do. Could súch à thíng ás I ám "give yoù fò múch uncafinefs? Sure you have "too much wisdom to take the miseries of my "guilt upón yourfelf." - "'Our wifdom, young "woman,

"woman," replied I. — "Ah why fo cold à "name, Papá?" crìed fhè. "This is the first stime you éver called mè by fo cold à name."— "I ask pardon, my darling," returned I, "bút I was going to observe, that wisdom "makes bút à slòw desence against trouble, "though at last à sure one."

The landlady now returned to know if we did not chuse à more genteel apartment, to which assenting, we were shewn à room where we could converse more freely. A'fter we had talked ourselves into some degrée of tranquillity, I could not avoid des iring some account of the gradations that led to her present wretched situation. "That villain, Sir," said she, "from the first day of our meeting made me phonourable, though private, proposals."

"Villain indeed," cried I; "and yet it in "fome measure surprizes me, how a person of "Mr. Burchell's good sense and seeming ho-"mour could be guilty of such deliberate base-"ness, and thus step into a family to undo it."

"Mỳ dèar Papá," returned mỳ dàughter, "yoù làbour under à strange mistake, M'r. Bur-"chell never attempted to decèive mè. Instead "of that hè took every opportunity of privately "admonishing mè against the artifices of M'r.

, Thorn-

"Thórnhill, who I nów find was even worfe. "thán hè represented hím." - "Mr. Thórnhill," interrupted'I, "can it be?" "Yes, Sir," returned fhè, "it was M'r. Thórnhill who fedaced "mè, who employed the two làdies, as hè "called them, bút who, in fact, were aban. "doned women of the town, without breeding "ór píty, to decoy ús úp to London. Théir "ártifices, you máy remember would háve cér-"tainly succeeded, but for M'r. Burchell's letter, "who directed those reproaches at them, which "wè all applied to ourfelves. How he came to "have fo much influence as to defeat their in-"téntions, still remains à sècret to me; but I "ám convinced hè was éver our warmeft fin-"cèrest friend."

"Yoù amàze mè, mỳ dèar," crìed I; bút "nów I find mỳ fírst suspicions of M'r. Thórn-"hill's bàseness were too well grounded: bút "hè cán trìumph in security; for hè is rich and "wè àre poor. Bút tell mè, mỳ child, sùre it "was nò small temptation that could thus ob-"literate all the impressions of such an education, "and sò virtuous à disposition as thine?"

"Indeèd, Sír," replied shè, "hè òwes all "hís trìumph to thể desire I hád of màking "hím, ánd nót mysélf, háppy. I knew thát "thể "the ceremony of our marriage, which was sprivately performed by a popish priest, was "no way binding, and that I had nothing to "trust to but his honour." "What," interrupted I, "and were you indeed married by a priest, "and in orders?" — "Indeed, Sir, we were," replied she, "though we were both sworn to "conceal his name." — "Why then, my child, "come to my arms again, and now you are a "thousand times more welcome than before; "for you are now his wife to all intents and "purposes; nor can all the laws of men, tho, written upon tables of adamant, lessen the "force of that sacred connexion."

"Alás, Papá," replied shè, "yoù àre bút "little acquainted with his villanies: hè has "been married alréady, bỳ thể same priest, to "fix ór éight wives mòre, whom, like mè, hè "hás decèived and abandoned."

"Hás hè fò?" crìed I, then wè must háng "thê prièst, ánd you sháll inform against hím "to-morrow." — "But Sir," returned shè, "will that bè rìght, when I am swòrn to sècre—"cy?" — "Mỳ dèar," replied I, "if you have "màde such à promise, I cannot, nor will I "tempt you to break it. Even though it mày "bénesit the public, you must not inform against "him.

"him. I'n all human institutions à smaller èvil "is allowed to procure à greater good; as in "pólitics, à próvince mày bè given awà to "secure à kingdom; in médicine, à limb mày "bè lópt off, to preserve the body. Bút in reli-"gion thể làw is written, and inflexible, néver "to do èvil. A'nd this law, my child, is rìght: "for otherwife, if we commit à smaller evil, "to procure à greater good, cértain guilt would "bè thús incurred, in expectation of contingent "advántage. A'nd though the advantage should "cértainly fóllow, yét thê interval between "commission and advantage, which is allowed "to bè guilty, mày bè thát in which wè àre "called away to answer for the things we have "done, and the volume of human actions is "closed for ever. But I interrupt you, my "dèar, gò ón."

"The very next morning," continued fhe, "I found what little expécations I was to have "fróm hís fincérity. Thát véry mórning hè "introduced mè to two unhappy women more, "whom, like mè, hè hád decèived, bút who "lived in contented proftitution. 'I loved him "too ténderly to bear fúch rivals in his afféctions, "and strove to forget my infamy in a tumult "of pléasures. With this view, 'I danced, "dreffed,

"dreffed, and talked; bút still was unhappy. "The gentlemen who vifited there told me every ,moment of the power of my charms, and this "only contributed to encrease my mélancholy, "ás 'I hád thròwn all théir pówer quite away. "Thús èach dày I grew mòre pénfive, and hè "more insolent, till at last the monster had the "affurance to offer me to à young Baronet of "his acquaintance. Need I describe, Sir, how "hís ingrátitude stúng mè. My ánswer to thís "propòfal was almost mádness. 'I defired to "part. A's 'I was going hè offered me à purse; "bút 'I flúng ít át hím with indignation, and "búrst fróm hím in à ràge, thát fór à while képt "mè insensible of the miseries of my fituation. "Bút 'I foon looked round me, and faw myfelf "à vile, ábject, guilty thíng, without óne "friend in the world to apply to. Just in that "interval, à stage - coach happening to pass by, "I took à place, it being my only aim to be "dríven át à dístance from à wrétch 'I despised "and detested. 'I was set down here, where, "lince my arrival, my own anxiety, and this "woman's unkindness, have been my only "compánions. The hours of pléasure that 'I "have passed with my Mamma and sister, now "grow painful tome. Théir forrows are múch; "bút

"bút mìne is greater than théirs; for mìne are "mixed with guilt and infamy."

"Háve pàtience, mỳ child," cried I, "ánd "I hòpe thíngs will yét bè bétter. Take fóme "repòfe to-nìght, ánd to-morrow I'll cárry "yoù hòme to yoùr mother and thê rest of the fámily, from whom "yoù will receive à kind "recéption. Poor woman, this hás góne to hér "heárt: bút shè loves yoù still, Olivia, ánd will forgét it."

CHÁP. XXII.

Offences àre éafily pardoned where there is love at bottom.

d

t

ı. If

le

at ý,

oè

d

e,

ly 'I

W

h;

út

THÊ néxt mórning 'I took mỳ dàughter behìnd mè, ánd fét out ón mỳ retúrn hòme. A's
wè trávelled alóng, 'I stròve, bỳ évery persuàsion, to cálm hér sórrows ánd fèars, ánd to
árm hér with resolution to bear thê présence
of hér offénded mother. 'I took évery opportunity, from thê prospect of à sìne country,
through which wè passed, to obsérve how much
kinder héaven was to ús, than wè to èachother,
and that thê missortunes of nature's making
wère very sew. 'I assured hér, that shè shouldnéver percèive ány change in mỳ assections,

and that dùring my life, which yet might be long, she might depend upon à guardian and an instructor. I armed her against the censures of the world, she wed her that books were sweet unreproaching companions to the miserable, and that if they could not bring us to enjoy life, they would at least teach us to endure it.

The hired horse that we rode was to be put úp thát nìght át án inn bỳ thể wày, within about five miles from my house, and as I was willing to prepare my family for my daughter's recéption, 'I detérmined to lèave her that night át thể inn, ánd tổ retúrn fór hér, accômpanied bỳ mỳ daughter Sophia, éarly thê néxt mórning. It was night before we reached our appointed stage: however, after seeing her provided with à dècent apartment, and having ordered the hostess to prepare proper refreshments, 'I kissed her, and proceeded towards hòme. A'nd nów my heart caught new fenfàtions of pléasure the nearer I approached that peaceful manfion. A's à bird thát hád been frighted from its nest, my affections outwent my hafte, and hovered round my little firefide, with all the rapture of expectation. I called up the many fond things I had to fay, ánd-

1

è

d

S

e

-

o

ó

ht

in

as

's

ht

ed

n-

ur

ér

ng

h-

ds

à-

iát

en

nt

e-

T

iv,

d-

and anticipated the welcome I was to receive. I already felt my wife's tender embrace, and smiled at the joy of my little ones. As I walked but slowly, the night wained apace. The labourers of the day were all retired to rest; the lights were out in every cottage; no sounds were heard but of the shrilling cock, and the deep - mouthed watch - dog, at hollow distance. I approached my little abode of pleafure, and before I was within a furlong of the place, our honest mastiff came running to welcome me.

I't was now near mid - might that I came to knóck át my dòor: all was still and filent: my heart dilated with unutterable happiness, when, to my amazement, 'I faw the house burfting out in à blàze of fire, and évery apérture réd with conflagration! I gave a loud convulfive outcry, and fell upon the pavement insensible. alarmed my fón, who had till this been af lèep, and he perceiving the flames, instantly waked my wife and daughter, and all running out, naked, and wild with apprehension, recalled me to life with their anguish. But it was only to óbjects óf new térror; fór thể flàmes hád, bỳ this time, caught the roof of our dwelling, part after part continuing to fall in, while the N 3

family stood, with filent agony, looking'on, as if they enjoyed the blaze. 'I gazed upon them, and upon it by turns, and then looked round mè for my two little ones; butthéy were not to be feen. 'O mifery! "Where, cried I, "where are my little ones?" - "They are burnt "to death in the flames," fays my wife calmly, ,,and I will die with them."- That moment 'I héard thể cry of thể bàbes within, who were justawaked by the fire, and nothing could have stopped mè. "Where, where, are my children?" cried'I, rufhing through the flames, and burfting the door of the chamber in which they weie confined. "Where are my little ones?"-"Hère, dear Papa, hère wè are," cried théy togéther, while the flames were just catching thể béd whére théy lày. 'I chught thém bòth ín mỹ árms, ánd fnátched thém through thê fire ás fást ás póssible, while just ás I was gót ôut, thế roof funk in. "Nów," cried I, hólding úp my children, "now lét thể flàmes búrn ,on, and all my possessions perish. Here they "are, 'I have faved my tréasure. Hère, my "dearest, here are our treasures, and we Shall yet be happy." We kissed our little darlings à thousand times, they clasped us round thê néck, and feèmed to fhare our transports

ports, while their mother laughed and wept by turns.

'I nów stood à calm spectator of the flames, and after some time, began to perceive that my arm to the shoulder was scorched in a terrible manner. I't was therefore out of my power to give my fon any assistance, either in attempting to fave our goods, or preventing thê flames spréading to our corn. By this time, the neighbours were alarmed, and came running to our affistance; but all they could do was to stand, like ús, spectators of the calamity. Mỳ goods, amóng whích wére thể nòtes 'I hád resérved for my daughters fortune, were entirely confumed, except à box, with fome papers, thát stood in thể kitchen, ánd two ór thrèe things mòre of little consequence, which my fón bróught away in thể beginning. Thê néighbours contributed, however, what they could to lighten our diftress. They brought us cloaths, and furnished one of our outhouses with kitchen ùtenfils; fò thát bỳ dày-lìght wè hád anóther, though à wrétched, dwélling to retire to. Mỳ hónest néighbour, and hís children, wére nót thể lèast assiduous in providing ús with évery thíng nécessary, and offering whatever consolation untutored benévolence could suggest.

When the fears of my family had subsided, curiofit to know the cause of my long stay began to take place; having therefore informed thém of évery particular, I proceeded to prepare them for the reception of our loft one, and though we had nothing but wretchedness now to impart, 'I was willing to procure her à welcome to what we had. This task would have been more difficult but for our recent calamity, which had humbled my wife's pride, and blunted it by more poignant afflictions. Being unàble to gò fór my poor child myfelf, ás my árm grew véry painful, 'I fént my fón ánd daughter, who foon returned, supporting the wretched deliguent, who had not the courage to look up at her mother, whom no instructions of mine could perfuade to a perfect reconciliation; for women have à much stronger sense of female error than men. Ah, madam, "cried her mother, this is but à poor place "von are come to after fo much finery. "My daughter Sophy and 'I can afford bút "little entertainment to persons who have "képt cómpany only with people of distinc-"tion. Yes, Miss Livy, your poor father ,,and I have suffered very much of late; "bút I hope héaven will forgive you." -During

Dùring this reception, the unhappy victim stood pale and trembling, unable to weep or to reply; bút I could not continue à filent spectator of her distress, wherefore assuming à degrée of sevérity in my voice and manner, which was ever followed with inftant submisfion, "I entreat, woman, that my words may "bè nów márked once fór all: 'I háve hère "brought you báck à poor deluded wanderer; "her return to dùty demands the revival of our "téndernels. Thể rèal hárdfhips of life àre nów "coming fast upon ús, let us not therefore en-, crèase them by dissention among each other. "I'f wè live harmonioufly togéther, we may "yét bè conténted, ás thére àre enough of ús "to fhut out the cenfuring world, and keep "èach other in countenance. The kindness of "héaven is prómised to the penitent, and let "ours bè dirécted by the example. Heaven, wè "ère assured, is much more pleased to view à "repentant finner, than ninety nine persons "who have supported à course of undéviating "réclitude. A'nd this is right; for that single "éffort by which we stop short in the down - hill "path to perdition, is itself à greater exertion "of virtue, than à hundred acts of justice."

CHÁP. XXIII.

None but the guilty can be long and completely miserable.

SOME affiduity was now required to make our présent abode às convenient jas possible, ánd wè wére foon again quálified to enjoy our fórmer ferénity. Bèing difàbled myfélf fróm affifting my fon in our ufual occupations, 'I réad to my family from the few books that were faved, and particularly from fuch, as, by amufing the imagination, contributed to èase the heart. O'ur good néighbours too càme every day with the kindest condolence, and fixed à time in which they were all to affift at repairing my former dwelling. Honest farmer Williams was not last among these visitors; bút heartily offered his friendship. He would even have renewed his addresses to my daughter; bút shè rejected them in súch à manner as tòtally représt his future solicitations. Hér grièf feemed formed for continuing, and she was thê only person of our little society that à week díd nót restore to chearfulness. She nów lóst thát unblushing innocence which once taught hér to respéct herself, and to seek pléasure by plèasing.

pleafing. Anxiety now had taken strong pofféssion of her mind, her beauty began to be impaired with her constitution, and neglect still more contributed to diminish it. E'very tender épithet bestowed on her fister brought à páng to hér heárt ánd à tèar to hér eye; and ás one vice, though cured, ever plants others where it has been, fo her former guilt, though driven out by repentance, left jealoufy and énvy behind. 'I strove à thousand ways to lessen hér càre, ánd èven forgót mỳ òwn pàin ín à concérn for her's, collécting fuch amufing paifages of hiftory, as a ftrong memory and fome reading could fuggest. "O'ur happiness, my "dear," I would fay, "is in the power of one "who can bring it about à thousand unforeseen "wàys, thát móck óur fòrefight. I'f examples "bè nécessary to prove this, 'I'll give you à story, "my child, totd ús by à grave, though sómetimes "à romancing, històrian."

"Matilda was married very young to a Nea"politan nobleman of the first quality, and
"found herself a widow and a mother at the
"age of fifteen; A's she stood one day caressing
"her infant son in the open window of an
"apartment, which hung over the river Vol"turna, the child, with a sudden spring, leaped
from

"fróm hér árms into thể flóod belòw, ánd dif"appèared in à mòment. Thể móther, struck
"with instant surprize, ánd màking án éssort
"tổ sàve hím, plunged in áster; bút, sár fróm
"bèing àble tổ ass'ist thể insant, shè hersélf
"with great difficulty escàped tổ thể opposite
"shòre, just when sóme Frénch söldiers were
"plundering thể country ón thát side, whổ
"immèdiately màde hér their prisoner."

"A's the war was then carried on between "the French and Italians with the útmost in-"humanity, they were going at once to per-"petrate those two extremes, suggested by "áppetite and cruelty. This base resolution, "however, was opposed by a young officer, ,who, though their retreat required the útmost "expedition, placed her behind him, and brought "hér in s'afety to his native city. Hér beauty "át fírst caught his eye, hér mérit soon after "his heart. They were married; he rose to the "highest posts; they lived long together, and "were happy. But the felicity of à foldier can "néver bè called pérmanent: after an interval "of féveral years, the troops which he com-,manded having met with a repulse, he was "obliged to take shelter in the city where he "hád lived with his wife. Hére théy fúffered à "fiège

fiège, and the city at length was taken. Few "hístories cán produce more various instances "of cruelty, than those which the French and "Italians at that time exercifed upon each "other. I't was refolved by the victors, upon "this occasion, to put all the French prisoners "to death; but particularly the hufband of the "unfórtunate Matilda, ás hè was principally "instrumental in protracting the siège. Their "determinations were, in general, executed "almost ás foon ás refolved upón. The cáp-"tive foldier was led forth, and the executioner, ,, with his fword, stood ready, while the spec-"tàtors in gloomy filence awaited the fatal "blow, which was only fuspended till the "géneral, who presided as judge, should give ,,thê fignal. I't was in this interval of anguifh "ánd expectation, thát Matilda came to take "hér lást farewéll óf hér hús band and deliverer, "deploring her wretched fituation, and the "cruelty of fate, that had faved her from "périfhing by à premature déath in the river "Voltúrna, to be the speciator of still greater "calámities. The géneral, who was à young "mán, was strúck with surprize át hér beauty, "and pity at her diftres; but with still stronger , emòtions when he heard her mention her "fórmer

"fórmer dángers. Hè was hér fon, thể infant "fór whom shè hád encountered so múch dàn-"ger. Hè acknowledged hér át ônce ás his mother, "ánd féll át hér feèt. Thể rést mày bè èasily sup-"pòsed: thể cáptive was sét frèe, ánd all thể "háppiness thát love, friendship, ánd dùty "could confér ôn èach, were united."

I'n this manner I would attempt to amuse my daughter; but she listened with divided atténtion; for hér dwn misfortunes engrossed all the pity she once had for those of another, and nothing gave her eafe. I'n company shè dréaded contémpt; and in fólitude shè only found anxiety. Súch was the colour of her wrétchedness, when we received certain informàtion, thát M'r. Thórnhill was gòing to bè márried to Miss Wilmot, for whom I always fuspécted hè hád à rèal pássion, though hè took évery opportunity before mè to expréss his contémpt both of hér pérfon and fortune. This news only férved to encrease poor Olivia's affliction; fúch à flágrant brèach of fidélity, was mòre thán hér courage could support. I was refolved, however, to get more certain information, and to defeat, if possible, the complètion of his designs, by sénding my son to old M'r. Wilmot's, with instructions to know the

Thórn-

the truth of the report, and to deliver Mis Wilmot à letter, intimating M'r. Thornhill's cónduct in my fámily. My fón wént, in purfuance of my directions, and in three days returned, affuring us of the truth of the account; bút thát hè hád found ít impossible to deliver thê létter, which hè was thérefore obliged to leave, as M'r. Thórnhill and Míss Wilmot were visiting round the country. They were to be married, he faid, in a few days, háving appeared togéther át chúrch thể Súnday before hè was there, in great splendour, the bride attended by fix young ladies, and he bỳ ás mány géntlemen. Théir approaching núptials filled thê whole country with rejoicing, ánd théy ùsually rode out togéther in thê grandest équipage thát hád been seen in thê country for many years. A'll the friends of both families. hè fáid, wére thére, partícularly thê 'Squire's úncle, Sír William Thórnhill, who bòre fò good à cháracter. Hè ádded, thát nóthing bút mírth ánd fèasting were going forward; thát all the country praised the young bride's beauty, and the bridegroom's fine person, and that théy wére imménsely fónd óf èach óther; concluding, that he could not help thinking M'r. Thórnhill óne óf thể mòst háppy mén ín thể wórld.

"Why let him if hè can," returned I; but, "my fon, observe this bed of straw, and un-"fhéltering roof; those mouldering walls, and "hàmid flòor; mỹ wrétched bódy thús dif àbled "by fire, and my children weeping round me "fór bréad; you have come home, my child, "to all this, yet here, even here, you fee a man "that would not for a thousand worlds exchange "fituation. 'O, my children, if you could but "learn to commune with your own hearts, and "know what noble company you can make them, "yoù would little regard the élegance and "splendours of the worthless. Almost all men "have been taught to call life à passage, and "themfelves the travellers. The similitude still ,mày bè improved when we observe that the "good are joyful and ferene, like travellers "thát àre gồing tòwards hòme; thể wicked bút "by intervals happy, like travellers that are "gòing into éxile."

Mỳ compássion fór mỳ poor daughter, overpówered bỳ this new disaster, interrupted what I had farther to observe. I bade hér mother support hér, and after a short time she recovered. She appeared from that time more ó

f

V

c

ſ

r

t

1

T

oálm, ánd 'I imágined hád gàined à new degreè of resolution: bút appearances deceived me; fór hér tranquillity was the lánguor of overwrought resentment. 'A supply of provisions, cháritably sént ús by my kínd parishioners, seemed to dissus new chearfulness amongst the rest of the sámily, nor was I displeased at seeing them once more sprightly and at ease. I't would have been unjust to damp their satisfactions, mèrely to condole with resolute mélancholy, or to búrthen them with à sádness they did not feèl. Thús, once more, the tale went round and the song was demanded, and chearfulness condescended to hover round our little habitation.

CHAP. XXIV.

Frésh calamities.

THÊ néxt mórning thể fún aròse with peculiar warmth fór thể season; sò thát wè agrèed to bréakfast togéther ón thể hóney-súckle bánk: whére, while wè sáte, mỳ youngest daughter, át mỳ requést, joined hér voice to thể cóncert ón thể treès about ús. I't was ín thís place mỳ poor Olivia fírst mét hér seducer, ánd évery óbject sérved to recall hér sádness. Bút thát

-11010-11

mélancholy, which is excited by óbjects of pléasure, or inspired by sounds of harmony, souts the heart instead of corroding it. Her mother too upon this occasion, felt à plèasing distress, and wept, and loved her daughter as before. "Do, my pretty Olivia," cried she, let "us have that little mélancholy àir your Papa, was so fond of; your sister Sophy has already "obliged us. Do, child, it will plèase your "old father." She complied in a manner so exquisitely pathétic, as moved me.

WHÉN lóvely woman stoops to folly, A'nd finds too late that men betray, What charm can sooth her melancholy, What art can wash her guilt away?

Thể ònly árt hér guílt tổ cóver,

Tổ hìde hér shàme fróm évery eye,

Tổ give repéntance tổ hér lóver,

A'nd wring his bổsom — is tổ die.

A's shè was concluding the last stanza, to which an interruption in her voice from sorrow gave peculiar softness, the appearance of M'r. Thornhill's equipage at a distance alarmed us all, but particularly encreased the uncafiness of my eldest daughter, who, desirous of shunn-

f

h

ľ

2

2

ing hér betràyer, returned to the house with hér sister. I'n à sew minutes he was alighted from his chariot, and making up to the place where I was still sitting, enquired after my health with his usual air of samiliarity. "Sir," replied I, "your présent assurance only sérves "to aggravate the baseness of your character; "and there was à time when I would have chas"tised your insolence, for presuming thus to "appear besore me. But now you are safe; for "age has cooled my passions, and my calling "restrains thèm."

"I vów, mỳ dèar Sír," returned hè, "I ám "amàzed át all thís: nór cán I understánd what "it mèans! Ihòpe yoù dòn't thínk your daugh, "ter's làte excúrsion with mè hád ány thíng "criminal ín ít."

"Gò," crìed I, "thou art à wrétch, à poor pitiful wrétch, and évery way à liar; but your meanness secures you from my anger! Yet "Sir, I am descended from à samily that would mot have borne this. A'nd sò, thou vile thing, to gratify à momentary passion, thou hast made "one poor creature wrétched for life, and polulited à samily that had nothing but honour "for their portion."

"I'f shè ór yoù," retúrned hè, "àre resólved "tò bè míserable, 'I cánnot hélp ít. Bút yoù "mày still bè háppy; ánd whatéver opinion yoù "mày háve fórmed óf mè, yoù sháll éver find "mè réady to contribute to it. Wè cán márry "hér to another in à shórt time, ánd what is "mòre, shè mày kèep hér lover beside; for 'I "protést 'I sháll éver continue to háve à truc "regard for hér.

I found all my passions alarmed at this new degrading proposal; for though the mind may often be calm under great injuries, little villainy can at any time get within the foul, and sting it into rage. — "Avoid my fight, thou reptile," cried I, "nor continue to insult me with thy pre"sence. Were my brave son at home, he would "not suffer this; but I am old, and disabled, "and every way undone."

"'I find," cried hè, "yoù àre bent upon "obliging mè to talk in an harfher manner than "'I intended. Bút as 'I have shewn yoù what "mày bè hòped from mỳ friends hip, it mày not "bè improper to represent what mày bè thê con-"sequences of mỳ resentment. Mỳ attorney, "to whom yoùr làte bond has been transferred, "threatens hard, nor do 'I know how to pre-"vent thê course of jústice, except bỳ pàying thê "the money myfelf, which, 'as 'I have been ,, at some expences lately, previous to my in"tended marriage, is not so easy to be done.
"A'nd then my steward talks of driving for the
"rent: it is certain he knows his duty; for 'I
"never trouble myself with affairs of that nature.
"Yet still 'I could wish to serve you, and even
"to have you and your daughter present at my
"marriage, which is shortly to be solemnized
"with Miss Wilmot; it is even the request of
"my charming Arabella herself, whom I hope
"you will not resuse."

"M'r. Thórnhill," replied I, "hèar mè once "fór all: ás to your marriage with any bút mỳ "daughter, thát I néver will confént to; and "though your friendship could raise mè to a "throne, or your resentment sink mè to thê "grave; yet would I despise both. Thou hast "once wosully, irréparably, deceived mè. I "reposed mỳ heart upon thìne honour, and have "found its baseness. Néver mòre, théresore, "expéct friendship from mè. Gò, and posses "what fortune has given thèe, beauty, riches, "héalth, and pléasure. Gò, and lèave mè to "want, infamy, disease and sorrow. Y'et "húmbled ás Iam, sháll mỳ heart still vindicate "its dignity, and though thou hast my forgi"veness, thou shalt ever have my contempt."

"I'f fo," returned hè, "depénd upón ít, you "sháll fèel thể effécts óf this insolence, ánd wè "sháll shórtly seè which is thể sittest óbject óf "scórn, you ór mè." — Upón whích hè depárted abrúptly.

Mỳ wife and fón, who were present at this interview, seemed terrified with the apprehension. Mỳ daughters also, sinding that hè was gone, came out to be informed of the result of our conference, which, when known, alarmed them not less than the rest. But as to myself, I disregarded the útmost stretch of his malevolence: hè had already struck the blow, and now I stood prepared to repel every new effort. Like one of those instruments used in the art of war, which, however thrown, still presents a point to receive the enemy.

Wè foon, however, found that hè had not threatened in vain; for the very next morning his steward came to demand my annual rent, which, by the train of accidents already related, I was unable to pay. The consequence of my incapacity was his driving away my cattle that evening, and their being appraised and sold the next day for less than half their value. Mỳ wife and children nów thérefore entreated mè tỏ comply upón ány térms, rather than incur cértain destruction. They èven begged of mè tỏ admit his visits once mòre, and used all their little éloquence tỏ pàint thể calamities I was gòing tỏ endure: Thể terrors of à prison in sò rigorous à season as thể présent, with thể dànger that threatened mỳ héalth from thể làte accident that happened bỳ thể sìre. Bút I continued instexible.

f

"Why, my tréasures," cried I, "why will "yoù thús attémpt to perfuade mè to the thing "thát ís nót rìght! Mỳ dùty hás thught mè tổ "forgive him; bút my conscience will not per-"mít mè to approve. Would you háve mè ,applaud to the world what my heart must in-"térnally condémn? Would you have mè tame-"ly sit down and flatter our infamous betrayer; ,, and to avoid a prison continually suffer the ,more galling bonds of mental confinement! "Nò, néver. I'f wè àre to bè taken from this "abode, only let ús hold to the rìght, and "where - éver wè àre thrown, wè can still retire "tổ à chárming apártment, whén wè cán look "round our own hearts with intrepidity and "with pléasure!"

I'n this manner wè spent that èvening. E'arly the next morning, as the snow had fallen in great abundance in the night, my son was employed in clearing it away, and opening a passage before the door. He had not been thus engaged long, when he came running in, with looks all pale, to tell us that two strangers, whom he knew to be officers of justice, were making towards the house.

Jústás hè spòke they càme in, and approaching the bed where 'I lày, after previously informing mè of their employment and business, made mè their prisoner, bidding mè prepare to gò with them to the county gàol, which was eleven mìles off.

"Mỳ friends," fàid I, "this is sevère weather "in which yoù have come to take mè to à prison; "and it is particularly unfortunate at this time, "as one of mỳ arms has lately been burnt in a "terrible manner, and it has thrown mè into a "flight fèver, and I want cloaths to cover mè, "and I am now too weak and old to walk far "in such deep snow: but if it must be so"—

I then turned to my wife and children, and directed them to get together what few things were left us, and to prepare immediately for leaving this place. I entreated them to be ex-

pedí-

peditious, and defired my fon to affift his élder fister, who, from à consciousness that The was the cause of all our calamities, was fallen and had loft anguish in insensibility. 'I encouraged my wife, who, pale and trembling, clasped our affrighted little ones in her arms, that clung to her bosom in silence, dreading to look round at the strangers. I'n the mean time my youngest daughter prepared for our departure, and as I he received féveral hints to ùse dispatch, in about an hour we were ready to depart.

CHÁP. XXV.

No situation, however wretched it seems, but has some fort of comfort attending it.

WE fet forward from this peaceful neighbourhood, and walked on flowly. My eldeft daughter being enfeebled by a flow fever, which hád begún fór fóme dàys to undermine hér constitution, one of the officers, who had an hórse, kindly took hér behind hím; fór èven thèse mén cannot entirely divest themselves of humanity. My fon led one of the little ones by the hand, and my wife the other; while 'I lèaned upón my youngest girl, whôse tèars fell nót fór hér dwn bút my distresses.

Wè wére nów gót fróm my late dwélling about two miles, when we faw à croud running and shouting behind us, consisting of about fifty of my poorest parishioners. These with dréadful imprecations, foon feized upon the two officers of justice, and swearing they would never fee their minister go to gaol while they had a drop of blood to shed in his defence, were going to use them with great severity. The consequence might have been fatal, had 'I nót immèdiately interposed, and with some difficulty rescued the officers from the hands of the enraged multitude. My children, who looked upón my delivery nów ás cértain, appeared transported with joy, and were incapable of containing their raptures. But they were foon undeceived, upon hearing me addréis the poor deluded people, who came, as théy imágined, to do mè férvice.

"What! mỳ friends," crìed I, "ánd is this "thê wày yoù love mè! I's this thê manner yoù "obey thê instructions I have given yoù from "thê pulpit! Thus to sly in thê sace of justice, "and bring down ruin on yourselves and mè! "Which is your ringleader? Shew mè thê man "that "thát hás thús seduçed you. A's sure ás helíves "he sháll feel my resentment. Alás! my dear "deluded slock, return báck to thể dùty you "owe to God, to your country, and to me. I "sháll yét perháps one day see you in greater "selícity hère, and contribute to make your "lives more happy. Bút lét it át least be my "cómfort when I pen my sold sor immortality "thát nót ône hère sháll be wanting."

They now feemed all repentance, and melting into tears, came one after the other to bid me farewell. I shook each tenderly by the hand, and leaving them my bleffing, proceeded forward without meeting any farther interruption. Some hours before night we reached the town, or rather village; for it confisted but of a few mean houses, having lost all its former opulence, and retaining no marks of its ancient superiority but the gool.

Upón éntering, wè pùt úp át án inn, whére wè hád fúch refréshments ás could mòst réadily bè procured, ánd 'I supped with mỳ fámily with mỳ usual chèarfulness. A'ster seèing thém próperly accómmodated fór thát nìght, 'I next attended thê shériss's ófficers to the prison, which hád fórmerly been built fór the purposes óf war, ánd consisted óf óne lárge apártment.

inemi

ment, strongly grated, and paved with stone, common to both felons and debtors at certain hours in the four and twenty. Besides this, every prisoner had a separate cell, where he was locked in for the night.

I expécted upon my entrance to find nothing bút lamentations, and various sounds of misery; bút it was very different. The prisoners seemed all employed in one common design, that of forgetting thought in merriment or clamour. I was apprized of the usual perquisite required upon these occasions, and immediately complied with the demand, though the little money I had was very near being all exhausted. This was immediately sent away for liquor, and the whole prison was soon filled with riot, laughter, and prophaneness.

"Hów," crìed I to myfélf, "í háll mén fò "véry wicked bè chèarful, and fhall I bè mélan-"choly! I feèl only the fàme confinement "with thém, and I think I have more reason "to bè happy."

With fuch refléctions 'I làboured to become chèarful; but chèarfulness was néver yet produced by éffort, which is itself painful. A's 'I was sitting therefore in à corner of the goal, in à pensive posture, one of my sellow prisoners càme úp, ánd sítting bỳ mè, éntered into convers àtion. I't was mỳ cónstant rûle in life néver
tò avoid thể conversation óf ány mán who
seèmed to desire it: fór if good, 'I mìght
prósit bỳ his instruction; if bád, hè mìght bè
assisted bỳ mìne. 'I found this to bè à knowing
mán, of strong unléttered sénse; bút à thórough knowledge of thể world, ás it is called,
or, mòre properly spèaking, of hùmannature
on thể wrong side. Hè asked mè is 'I hád taken
càre to provide myself with à béd, which was
à circumstance 'I hád néver once attended to.

"Thát's unfórtunate," crìed hè, "ás yoù "àre allowed hère nothing bút straw, and your "apartment is véry large and cold. However "yoù seem to be something of à gentleman, "and as I have been one myself in my time, "part of my bed cloaths àre heartily at your "sérvice."

'I thánked him, proféssing mỳ surprize át finding súch humánity ín à gàol in misfórtunes; ádding, tổ lét him see thát 'I was à schólar, "Thát thể sàge àncient seemed tổ understánd "thể válue óf cómpany in affliction, when he "sfáid, Ton kosmon aire, ei dos ton etairon; ánd "in sáct," continued 'I, "what is thể world if "it affords only sólitude?"

"You talk of the world, Sir," returned my téllow prisoner; the world is in its dotage, and nyét thể cosmógony ór creation of thể world hás púzzled thể philosophers of évery age. What à "médley of opinions have they not broached upon ,the creation of the world. Sanconiathon, Ma-,nètho, Berofus, and Ocellus Lucanus have all attémpted it in vain. The latter has thèse words, ,Anarchon ara kai atelutation to pan, which im-"plies" - "'I afk pardon, Sir," cried I, "for "interrupting fo much learning; but I think 'I "have héard all this before. Have I not had ,the pleasure of once seeing you at Welbridge "fàir, ánd is nót your nàme Ephraim Jén-"kinfon?" A't this demand he only fighed. "I "Suppose you must recolled," resumed I, "one "Dóctor Prímrofe, fróm whom you bought à "hórfe:."

Hè nów át önce recollécted mè; for the gloomineis of the place and the approaching night had prevented his distinguishing my fèatures befòre. — "Yês, Sir," returned M'r. Jénkinson, "I remémber yoù pérfectly wéll; "I bought an horse, bút forgot to pay for him. "Your néighbour Flamborough is the only "prosecutor I am any way afraid of at the next "assizes: for he intends to swear positively "against

"sagainst mè ás à coiner. I ám heártily fórry, "Sír, I éver decèived yoù, ór indèed ány mán "fór yoù seè," contínued hè, shewing his sháckles, "what my tricks have brought mè to."

"Wéll, Sír," replied I, "your kindness "in offering mè assistance, when you could "expéct no return, shall be repaid with my "endéavours to soften or totally suppress Mr. "Flamborough's évidence, and I will send my "son to him sor that purpose the sirst opportunity; nor do I in the least doubt but he will "comply with my request, and as to my own "évidence, you need be under no uneasiness "about that."

"Wéll, Sír," crìed hè, "all thê return I cán "màke fháll bè yours. You fháll háve mòre "thán hálf mỳ béd-clòaths to nìght, and I'll "tàke càre to flánd your friend in thê prison; "where I think I háve fome influence."

I thánked hím, ánd could nót avoid bèing furprised át thể présent yoùthful chànge ín hís áspect; fór át thể tìme I hád seèn hím befòre hè appèared át lèast síxty. — "Sír," ánswered hè, "yoù àre little acquàinted with thể wórld; "I hád át thát tìme fálse hàir, ánd háve léarnt "thể árt óf counterseiting évery àge from séven, teen to séventy. A'h Sír, hád I bút bestowed "háls

"hálf thể pàins in léarning à tràde, thát 'I háve "in léarning to bè à scoundrel, 'I mìght háve "béen à rích mán át thís dày. Bút rògue ás 'I ám, "still 'I mày bè your friend, ánd thát perháps "when you lèast expéct it."

Wè wére nów prevénted fróm fúrther conversation, bỳ thể arrival of thể gàoler's sérvants, who càme to call over thể prisoners nàmes, and lock úp for thể nìght. 'A féllow also, with à búndle of straw for mỳ béd atténded, who léd mè along à dárk nárrow pássage into à room pàved lìke thể cómmon prison, and in one córner of this 'I spréad mỳ béd, and thể clòaths given mè bỳ mỳ féllow prisoner; which done, mỳ condúctor, who was cívil enough, bàde mè à good-nìght. A'ster mỳ usual meditations, and háving pràised mỳ héavenly corréctor, 'I làid mysélf dówn and slépt with thể útmost tránquillity till mórning.

CHÁP. XXVI.

A reformation in the gaol. To make laws complete, they should reward as well as punish.

THE next morning early I was awakened by my family, whom I found in tears at my bed fide.

fide. The gloomy strength of every thing about ús, ít feèms, hád daunted thém. 'I géntly rebuked their forrow, affuring them I had never flept with greater tranquillity, and next enquired after my éldest daughter, who was not amóng thém. Théy infórmed mè thát vésterday's uneafiness and fatigue had increased her fèver, and it was judged proper to lèave her behind. My next care was to fend my fon to procure à room or two to lodge the family in, as near the prison as conveniently could be found. Hè obéyed; bút could only find one apartment, which was hired at a finall expence, for his mother and fifters, the gaoler with humanity confenting to let him and his two líttle bróthers lie in thể prison with mè. 'A béd was therefore prepared for them in a corner of thê room, which 'I thought answered very conveniently. I was willing however previoufly to know whéther my little children chose to lie in à place which seèmed to fright thém upón éntrance.

"Wéll," crìed I, "mỳ good boỳs, hów do "yoù lìke your béd? I hòpe yoù àre nót afràid "to lìe in this room, dark as it appears."

"Nò, Papá," says Díck, "I am nót afraid "to lie any where you are." "A'nd I," sáys Bíll, who was yét bút four "yèars old, "lóve évery place bést thát mỳ "Papá ís ín."

A'fter this, 'I allotted to each of the family what they were to do. My daughter was partícularly directed to watch her declining fifter's héalth; my wife was to attend me; my little boys were to read to me: "A'nd as for "you, my fon," continued I, "it is by ,the labour of your hands we must all hope to "bè supported. Your wages, as à day - labou-"rer, will be full fufficient, with proper fru-"gálity, tổ maintàin ús áll, ánd cómfortably ,too. Thou art now fixteen years old, and "hást stréngth, it was given thèe, my són, sór "véry useful púrposes; fór it must save fróm "famine your hélpless parents and family. "Prepare then this evening to look out for work "against to morrow, and bring home every "night what money you earn, for our support."

Háving thús instructed hím, ánd séttled thê rést, 'I walked dówn to thể cómmon prison, where 'I could enjoy mòre àir ánd room. Bút 'I was not long there when thể execrations, lewdness, ánd brutálity thát invaded mè ón évery side, drove mè báck tó my apártment agáin. Hère 'I sáte sór sóme tìme,

póndering upón thể strànge infatuation óf wrétches, who finding all mankind in open árms against thém, were labouring to make themselves à surure and à tremendous énemy.

Their infenfibility excited my highest compassion, and blotted my own uneafiness from my mind. 'It even appeared a duty incumbent upon me to attempt to reclaim them. 'I resolved therefore once more to return, and in spite of their contempt to give them my advice, and conquer them by perseverance. Gòing thérefore among thém agáin, 'Iinformed M'r. Jénkinson óf my design, át whích hè láughed heártily, bút communicated ít to the The proposal was received with the greatest good - humour, as it promised to afford à new fund of entertainment to pérsons who hád nów nò óther resource for mirth, bút what could be derived from ridicule or debauchery.

I therefore read them à portion of the fervice with à loud unaffected voice, and found my àudience perfectly merry upon the occàfion. Lewd whispers, groans of contrition burlesqued, winking and coughing, alternately excited laughter. However, I continued with my natural solemnity to read on, sensible thát what 'I did mìght aménd some, bút could itsélf recèive no contamination from any.

A'fter reading, 'I éntered upon my exhortàtion, which was rather calculated at first to amuse them than to reprove. I previously observed, that no other motive but their welfare could induce me to this; that 'I was their féllow prisoner, and now got nothing by prèaching. 'I was forry, 'I faid, to hear them fo véry prophàne; because théy gót nóthing bỳ it, bút mìght lofe à great deal: "Fór bè affur-"ed," my friends, cried I, "for yoù are my "friends, however the world may disclaim your "friendship, though you swore twelve thou-"fand daths in à day, it would not put one penny in your purfe. Then what fignifies calling "évery moment upón the dévil, and courting , his friendship, since you find how scurvily , hè ùses yoù. Hè hás given yoù nóthing hère, "yoù find, bút à mouthful of daths and an "émpty bélly; ánd bỳ thể bést accounts 'I háve "of him, hè will give you nothing that's good "hereafter."

"I'f ùsed ill in our dealings with one man, "we naturally go essewhere. Were it not worth "your while then, just to try how you may "like the ùsage of another master, who gives "you "yoù fàir prómises at lèast to come to him. Sùrely, "my Friends, of all stupidity in the world, "his must be greatest, who, after robbing an "house, runs to the thiestakers for protection. "A'nd'yet how are you more wise? You are all "seeking comfort from one that has already "betrayed you, applying to a more malicious "being than any thiestaker of them all; for "they only decoy, and then hang you; but "he decoys and hangs, and what is worst of "all, will not let you loose after the hangman "has done."

When 'I had concluded, 'I received the compliments of my audience, some of whom came and shook me by the hand, swearing that 'I was a very honest fellow, and that they desired my further acquaintance. 'I therefore promised to repeat my lecture next day, and actually conceived some hopes of making a reformation here; for it had ever been my opinion, that no man was past the hour of amendment, every heart lying open to the shafts of reproof, if the archer could but take a proper aim. When 'I had thus satisfied my mind, 'I went back to my apartment, where my wife prepared a frugal meal, while M'r Jenkinson begged leave to add his dinner to ours, and partake of the

pléasure, ás hè was kind enough to expréss it, of my convérsation. Hè hád not yet seen my samily, for ás they came to my apartment by à dòor in the narrow passage, already described, by this means they avoided the common prison. Jenkinson át the sirst interview therefore seemed not à little struck with the beauty of my youngest daughter, which her pensive air contributed to heighten, and my little ones did not pass unnoticed.

"Alás, Dóctor," crìed hè, "thèse children "àre too handsome and too good for such à "place as this!"

"Why, Mr. Jénkinson," replied I, "thánk "héaven mỳ children àre prétty tólerable in "mórals, ánd if théy bè good, it mátters little "fór thể rést."

"I fáncy, Sír," retúrned my féllow prísoner, "thát it múst gíve you great cómfort to "háve this little samily about you."

"'A cómfort! M'r. Jénkinson," replied 'I,
"yés ít ís indèed à cómfort, ánd 'I would nót
"bè without them for all the world; for they
"cán màke à dúngeon sem à palace. There
"is bút one way in this life of wounding my
"háppiness, ánd thát is by injuring them."

"I am afraid then, Sir," cried he, that I ,, am in some measure culpable; for I think I ,, see here;" (looking at my son Moses) one ,, that I have injured, and by whom I wish to ,, be forgiven,"

Mỳ fón immèdiately recollécted hís voice ánd fèatures, though hè hád befòre fèen hím in difguife, ánd tàking hím bỳ thể hánd, wíth à fmìle forgàve hím. "Yét," contínued hè, "I cán't hélp wóndering át whát yoù could fèe "ín mỳ fàce, tổ thínk mè à próper márk fór "decéption."

Mỳ dèar Sír, "returned thể óther, "ít wàs , nót yoùr fàce, bút yoùr white stóckings ánd , thể bláck ríbband ín yoùr hàir, thát allùred , mè. Bút nò dispáragement to yoùr párts, 'I , háve decèived wiser mén thán yoù ín mỳ tìme; , ánd yét, with all mỳ tricks, thể blòckheads , háve been too mány fór mè át lást."

"I suppose, cried my són," "thát thể nár-"rative óf súch à life ás yours múst bè extrèmely "instrúctive ánd amùsing."

"Not múch of éither," returned M'r. Jénkinson. "Thòse relations which describe the "tricks and vices only of mankind, by in-"crèasing our suspicion in life, retard our suc-"céss. The traveller that distrusts évery pérson "hè mèets, and turns back upon the appearance "of every man that looks like à robber, seldom "arrives in time at his journey's end."

"Indèed I thínk fróm my dwn experience, "thát thể knòwing óne ís thể filliest féllow "under the fun. 'I was thought cunning from my véry childhood; whén bút féven yèars "old the ladies would fay that 'I was a perfect little man; at fourteen 'I knew the world, "cócked my hát, ánd lóved thể làdies; át twénty, "though I was perfectly honest, yet every one "thought mè fò cunning, that not one would "trúst mè. Thús I was at last obliged to túrn "Sharper in my own defence, and have lived "éver sínce, my héad thróbbing with schèmes ,to deceive, and my heart palpitating with "fears of detéction. I used often to laugh at "your honest simple néighbour Flamborough, ,, and one way or another generally cheated ,him once à year. Yet still the honest man went "fórward without suspicion, and grew rich, , while I still continued trickish and cunning, "and was poor, without the consolation of "being honest. However," continued he, "let "mè knòw your case, and what has brought "yoù hère; perhaps though I have not skill to avoid

"avoid à gàol myself, 'I mày extricate my "friends."

In compliance with his curiofity, I informed him of the whole train of accidents and follies that had plunged me into my present troubles, and my utter inability to get free:

A'fter hèaring my story, and pausing some minutes, hè slapt his forehead, as if hè had hit upon something material, and took his lèave, saying hè would! try what could bè done.

C H Á P. XXVII.

The same subject continued.

THE next morning 'I communicated to my wife and children the scheme I had planned of reforming the prisoners, which they received with universal disapprobation, alledging the impossibility and impropriety of it; adding, that my endeavours would no way contribute to their amendement, but might probably disgrace my calling.

"Excuse me," returned I, "thèse pèople, "however fallen, are still men, and that is, a "very good title to my affections. Good coun-"sel rejected returns to enrich the giver's bosom; "ánd though thể instruction 'I communicate "mày nót ménd thém, yét ít will assuredly "ménd mysélf. 'If thèse wrétches, mỳ children, "wére princes, thère would bè thousands réady "to offer their ministry; bút, in mỳ opinion, "thể heárt thát is búried in à dúngeon is ás "précious ás thát seated upon à thròne. Yês, "mỳ tréasures, if 'I cán ménd thém 'I will; "perháps théy will nót all despise mè. Perháps "'I mày cátch úp èven one from thể gúlph, ánd "thát will bè great gàin; sor is thère upon "éarth à gém sò précious ás thể hùman sòul?"

Thús fàying, I léft thém, and descénded to the common prison, where 'I found the prisoners véry mérry, expéding my arrival; and each prepared with fome gaol trick to play upón thể dóctor. Thús, ás 'I was gồing tổ begin, one turned my wig awry, as if by aceident, and then afked my pardon. 'A fecond, who stood at some distance, had a knack of spitting through his teeth, which fell in showers upón mỳ book. 'A thírd would crỳ àmen ín fúch án affécted tone ás gave thê rést great delight. 'A fourth had flily picked my pocket of my spéctacles. But there was one whose trick gàve mòre univerfal pléasure than all the rest; fór observing thê manner in which 'I had difpòfed

pòsed mỳ books ón thể tàble befòre mè, hè véry déxtrous ly displaced óne óf thém, ánd pùt án obscène jest-book óf his òwn in thể place. However 'I took nò nòtice óf all thát this mischievous group óf little bèings could do; bút wént ón, pérfectly sénsible thát what was ridiculous in mỳ attempt, would excite mirth only thể sirst ór sécond time, while what was sèrious would be pérmanent. Mỳ design succeeded, and in less thán six dàys sóme wère pénitent, and all attentive.

I't was now that 'I applauded my perfeverance and address, at thus giving fensibility to wrétches divested of évery moral feèling, and nów began to thínk óf doing thêm têmporal férvices also, by rendering their fituation fómewhat mòre cómfortable. Théir tìme hád hitherto been divided between famine and excéss, tumúltuous riot and bitter repining. Théir only employment was quarreling among èach óther, playing át críbbage, ánd cútting tobácco stóppers. Fróm this lást mode of idle industry 'I took the hint of fetting súch as chose to work at cutting pegs for tobacconifts and Shoemakers, the proper wood being bought bỳ à géneral subscription, and when manufáctured, fold by my appointment; fo thát èach

each carned fómething évery day: à trìfle indeed, bút sufficient to maintain him.

I díd nót stóp hère, bút instituted fines fór thể púnishment óf immorálity, ánd rewards fór peculiar industry. Thús in less thán à fórtnight I hád fórmed thém into sómething social ánd hùmane, ánd hád thể pléasure óf regarding mysélf ás à légisslator, who hád brought mén from théir nàtive serocity into friendship ánd obèdience.

A'nd it were highly to be wished, that legiflative power would thus direct the law rather to reformation than severity. That it would fèem convinced that the work of eradicating crimes is not by making punishments familiar, but formidable. Then instead of our prefent prisons, which find or make men guilty, which enclose wrétches for the commission of one crime, and return them, if returned alive, fitted for the perpetration of thousands, we should see, as in other parts of Europe, places of pénitence and folitude, where the accufed might bè attended bỳ fúch ás could give them repéntance if guilty, or new motives to virtue if innocent. A'nd this, but not the increasing punishments, is the way to mend a state: nor cán 'I avoid èven quéstioning the validity of thát

that right which focial combinations have affumed of capitally punishing offences of a flight nature. I'n cases of murder their right is óbvious, as it is the duty of us all, from the law of felf-defence, to cut off that man who has fhewn à difregard for the life of another. Against fúch, all nature arises in arms; bút ít ís nót fò agáinst hím who steals my próperty. Nátural law gíves mè no rìght to take away his life, as by that the horse he steals is ás múch his próperty ás mine. I'f thén 'I háve ány rìght, ít múst bè from à compact made between ús, thát hè who deprives thể óther of his hórse sháll die. Bút this is à false compact; because no mán hás à rìght to barter his life, nò mòre thán to take it away, ás it is nót his own. A'nd beside, the compact is inadequate, and would be fet afide even in à court of modern équity, ás thére is à great pénalty for à véry trifling convenience, since it is far bétter thát two mén should live, thán thát óne mán fhould ride. But à compact that is false betwèen two mén, is èqually fo between an húndred, or an hundred thousand; for as ten millions of circles can never make à square, fò thể united voice of myriads cannot lénd the smallest foundation to falsehood. It is thus thát

that reason speaks, and untutored nature says the same thing. Savages that are directed by natural law alone are very tender of the lives of each other, they seldom shed blood but to retaliate former cruelty.

O'ur Saxon ancestors, fierce as they were in war, had but few executions in times of peace; and in all commencing governments that have the print of nature still strong upon them, scarce any crime is held capital.

I't is among the citizens of à refined community that penal laws, which are in the hands of the rich, are laid upon the poor. Government, while it grows older, feems to acquire the moroseness of age; and as if our property were become dearer in proportion as it increased, as if the more enormous our wealth, the more extensive our fears, all our possessions are paled up with new edicts every day, and hung round with gibbets to scare every invader.

I cánnot téll whéther it is from the númber of our pénal laws, or the licentiousness of our pèople, that this country should shew more convicts in à year, than half the dominions of Europe united. Perhaps it is owing to both; for they mutually produce each other. When by indiscriminate penal laws à nation beholds

the same punishment affixed to dissimilar degrees of guilt, from perceiving no distinction in the penalty, the people are led to lose all sense of distinction in the crime, and this distinction is the bulwark of all morality: thus the multitude of laws produce new vices, and new vices call for fresh restraints.

I't were to be wished then that power, instéad of contriving new laws to punish vice, instéad of drawing hard the cords of society till à convulsion côme to burst thém, instéad of cutting away wretches as useles, before we have tried their utility, instead of converting corréction into véngeance, it wére to be wished that we tried the restrictive arts of government, and made law the protector, but not the tyrant of the people. We should then find that creatures, whose souls are held as dross, only wanted the hand of a refiner; we should then find that wrétches, now stuck up for long tortures, lest luxury should feel à momentary páng, mìght if properly trèated, férve to finew the state in times of danger; that, as their faces àre like ours, théir hearts are fò too; thát few minds àre fò base ás thát perseverance cannot amend; that à man may see his last crime without dying for it; and that very little blood will ferve to cement our fecurity.

CHÁP. XXVIII.

Happiness and misery are rather the result of prudence than of virtue in this life. Temporal evils or felicities being regarded by heaven as things merely in themselves trisling and unworthy its care in the distribution.

I HAD nów been confined mòre thán à fórtnight, bút hád nót sínce mỳ arrival been visited bỳ mỳ dèar Olivia, ánd I greatly lónged to seè hér. Háving communicated mỳ wishes to mỳ wife, thể néxt mórning thể poor girl éntered mỳ apártment, lèaning ón hér síster's árm. Thể chànge whích I saw in hér countenance strúck mè. Thể númberless graces thát ônce resided thére wère nów sied, ând thể hánd óf déath seèmed to báve mòlded évery seature to alárm mè. Hér témples wère sunk, hér sorehead was ténse, ánd à sàtal paleness sáte upón hér cheèk.

"'Ilam glád tổ feè thèe, mỳ dèar," crìed'I; "bút whỳ thís dejéction, Lívy? 'I hòpe, mỳ "lôve, yoù háve tổo greàt à regard fór mè, tổ "permít "permít disappointment thús to undermine à "life, which I prize as my dwn. Bè chèarful, "child, and wè yét mày seè happier dàys."

"Yoù have éver, Sír," replied shè, "been "kind to mè, and it adds to mỳ pàin, thát I "shall néver have an opportunity of shàring "thát háppiness yoù prómise. Háppiness, 'I fèar, "is no longer resérved for mè hère; and 'I long "to bè rid of à place where I have only found "distress. Indeèd, Sír, 'I wish yoù would make "à proper submission to M'r. Thornhill; it mày, "in some méasure induce him to pity yoù, and "it will give mè reliès in dying."

"Néver, child," replied I, "néver will I "bè brought to acknowledge mỳ daughter à "prostitute; sor though the world mày look "upon your offence with scorn, let it bè mìne "to regard it as à mark of credulity, not of "guilt. Mỳ dèar, I am no way miserable in "this place, however dismal it mày seèm, and "bè assured that while you continue to bless "mè bỳ living, hè shall néver have mỳ consent "to make you mòre wrétched bỳ marrying "another."

A'fter the departure of my daughter, my fellow prisoner, who was by at this interview, sensibly enough expostulated upon my obsti-

nacy, in rufùsing à submission, which prómised to give mè frèedom. Hè observed, that the rest of my samily was not to be sacrissed to the peace of one child alone, and she the only one who had offended me. "Beside," added "he, "I don't know is it be just thus to obstruct "the union of man and wise, which you do at "present, by resusing to consent to a match "which you cannot hinder, but may render

"unháppy."

"Sir," replied I, "yoù are unacquainted with the man that oppresses us. 'I am very "fénfible thát nò fubmission 'I cán make could "procure me liberty even for an hour. 'I am "tòld thát èven in this véry room à débtor of "hís, nò làter thán lást yèar, dìed for want. "Bút though my submission and approbation "could transfér mè from hence to the most "beautiful apartment he is possessed of; yet 'I "would grant neither; as something whispers "mè, thát ít would be giving à fanction to "adultery. While my daughter lives, no other "marriage of his fhall ever be legal in my eye. "Were she removed, indeed, 'I should be the bass ft of men, from any resentment of my "òwn, to attempt putting afunder those who "wish for a union. No, villain as he is, I fhould

of hould then wish him married, to prevent the consequences of his future debaucheries. But now should I not be the most cruel of all fanthers, to sign an Instrument which must send my child to the grave, merely to avoid a prinson myself; and thus to escape one pang, break my child's heart with a thousand?"

Hè acquiesced in the justice of this answer. bút could nót avoid observing, that he feared my daughter's life was already too much wasted tó keèp mè lóng à prisoner. "However," continued hè, "though yoù refuse to submit to ,the nephew, I hope you have no objections "to lày your case before the uncle, who has ,the first character in the kingdom for every othing that is just and good. I would advise "yoù to fend him à letter by the post, intimat-,ing all his nephew's ill usage, and my life ,for it, that in three days you shall have an janswer." 'I thank'd him for the hint, and instantly set about complying; but 'I wanted paper, and unluckily all our money had been làid out that morning in provisions; however hè supplied mè.

For the three enfuing days I was in a state of anxiety, to know what reception my letter might meet with; but in the mean time was

fréquently solicited by my wife to submit to ány conditions ráther thán remain hère, ánd every hour received repeated accounts of the decline of my daughter's health. The third day and the fourth arrived, bút 'I received no answer to my letter: the complaints of a stranger against à fàvourite néphew, wére no way likely to fucceed; fo that thefe hopes foon vanished like all my former. My mind, howéver, still supported itself, though confinement and bad air began to make a visible alteration in my héalth, and my arm that had fuffered in thê fìre, grew worfe. My children, however fát bỳ mè, ánd while I wás strétched ón mỳ straw, réad to me by turns, or listened and wept at my inftructions. But my daughter's héalth declined faster than mine; évery méssage from her contributed to encrease my apprehenfions and pain. The fifth morning after I had written the letter which was fent to Sir William Thórnhill, 'I was alarmed with an account that fhè was spèechless. Now it was, that confinement was truly, painful to me; my foul was bursting from its prison to be near the pillow bf my child, to comfort, to ftrengthen her, to receive her last wishes, and teach her soul the wày to héaven. Another account came. Shè was

was expiring, and yet I was debarred the fmall comfort of weeping by her. My fellow prifoner, fome time after, came with the last account Hè bade me bè patient. She was déad! -The next morning he returned, and found me with my two little ones, now my only compánions, who were ufing all their innocent efforts to comfort me. They entreated to read to me, and bade me not to cry, for I was now too old to weep. "A'nd is not my fister an "angel, now, Papa," cried the eldeft, "and ,why then are you forry for her? 'I wish I were ,an angel out of this frightful place, if my Papa "were with me." "Yês," added my youngest "darling, Heaven, where my fifter is, is à "finer place than this, and there are none but "good people there, and the people here are "véry bád."

M'r. Jénkinson interrupted théir harmless prattle, by obsérving that nów my daughter was no more, I should sèriously thínk of thê rést of my family, and attempt to save my own life, which was évery day declining, for want of nécessaries and wholesome air. He added, that it was nów incumbent on me to sacrifice any pride or resentment of my own, to the welfare of thôse who depended on me for Q 3 support;

Support; and that I was now, both by reason and jostice, obliged to try to réconcile my Mandlord.

"Heaven be praised," replied I, "there is "no pride left me now, 'I fhould deteft my own beart if 'I faw either pride or resentment "turking there. O'n the contrary, as my op-"préssor hás been once my parishioner, Thope ,one day to prefent him up an unpolleted foul "át thể eternal tribunal. Nò, Sir, I have nò "resentment now, and though he has taken "from mè what 'I held dearer than all his trea-, fures, though he has wrung my heart, for 'I ,am fick almost to fainting, very fick, my "féllow prisoner, yéf thát sháll néver inspire ,mè with véngeance. I am nów willing to approve his marriage, and if this fubmiffion "cán do hìm ány pléafure, lét hím know, thát if I have done him any injury, I am forry "for it." M'r. Jenkinson took pen and ink, ánd wrote down my submission néarly as 'I have exprest it, to which I figned my name. My fon was employed to carry the letter to Mr. Thornhill, who was then at his feat in the country. He went, and in about fix hours returned with a verbal answer. He had fome difficulty, he faid, to gét

à fight of his landlord, as the fervants were infolent and suspicious; but he accidentally faw him as he was going out upon bufiness, preparing for his marriage, which was to be in three days. He continued to inform us, thát hè stépt úp in thể húmblest manner, ind delivered the letter, which, when M'r. Thornhill had read, he faid that all submission was nów too late and unnéceffary; that he had héard of our application to his uncle, which met with the contempt it deferved; and as for the rest, that all future applications should be dirécted to his attorney, not to him. Hè obférved, however, thát ás hè hád à véry good opinion of the diferetion of the two young làdies, they mìght have been the most agrècable intercésfors.

"Wéll, Sír," fáid I to my féllow prisoner, "yoù nów discover thể témper of thể mán thát "opprésses mè. Hè cán át ônce bè facètious ánd "cruel; bút lét hím ùse mè ás hè will, I sháll "soon bè frèe, in spite of all his bolts to restrain "mè. I ám nów drawing towards án abode thát "looks brighter ás I approach it: this expectation "chèers my afflictions, and though I kave án "hélpless fámily of orphans behind mè, yét "théy will nót bè útterly fors aken; some friend, "perháps, will bè found to assist them for the "sake of their poor father, and some may cha-"ritably reliève them for the sake of their hea-"venly Father."

Júst ás 'I spòke, mỳ wise, whom 'I hád nót seèn thát dày befòre, appeared with looks of terror, and making efforts, bút unable to spèak. "Why, mỳ love," cried 'I, "why will yoù thús "encrease mỳ afflictions bỳ yoùr òwn, what "thòugh nò submissions cán túrn our sevère "master, thòugh hè hás doomed mè to die in "this place of wretchedness, and thòugh wè "háve lost à dárling child, yét still yoù will "shall bè nò mòre." "Wè háve indeèd lost," retúrned shè, "à dárling child. Mỳ Sophia, "mỳ dèarest, is gone, snatched from ús, cár-"ried off bỳ rússions!"

"Hów, Mádam," crìed mỳ féllow prisoner, "Mis Sophia carried off bỳ villains, sùre it "cannot bè?"

Shè could only answer with a fixed look and a flood of tears. But one of the prisoner's wives, who was present, and came in with her, gave us a more distinct account: she informed us that as my wife, my daughter, and herself, were taking a walk together on the great road

à líttle wày out of thể village, à postchaise and pàir drove úp to thém and instantly stopt. Upon which à well drest man, bút not Mr. Thornhill, stepping out, clasped my daughter round thể wàist, and forcing her in, bìd thể postilion drive on, so thát they were out of sight in à moment.

"Nów," crìed I, "thể fúm óf mỳ miseries "is màde úp, nór is it in thể pówer óf ány thing "ón éarth tổ give mề anóther páng. What! nót "óne léft! nót tổ lèave mề óne! thể mónster! "thể child thát wàs néxt mỳ heárt! shè hád "thể beauty óf án àngel, ánd almost thể wis-"dom óf án àngel. Bút support thát woman, "nór lét hér fall. Nót tổ lèave mề óne!" — "Alás mỳ hús band," said mỳ wife, "yoù "seèm tổ want cómfort èven mòre thán I. O'ur "distrésse àre greàt; bút I could bear this ánd "mòre, if I saw yoù bút èasy. Théy mày tàke "awày mỳ children ánd all thể wórld, if théy "lèave mề bút yoù."

Mỳ Són, who was présent, endéavoured to moderate our grièf; hè bade ús take comfort, sor hè hòped that wè mìght still have rèason to bè thankful. — "Mỳ child," crìed I, "look round thê world, and sèe if thère bè "any happiness lest mè now. I's not évery ray-

"óf cómfort shút óut; while all óur bright pró"spects doly lie beyond thê! grave!" — "Mỳ
"dèar fáther," retűrned hè, "I hòpe thére is
"still sómething thát will give yoù án interval
"óf satisfáction; sór I háve à létter fróm mỳ
"bróther Geórge." — "What of him, child,"
interrúpted I, "does hè knòw our misery? I
"hòpe mỳ boỳ is exempt fróm ány párt of what
"his wretched sámily sússers?" — "Yês, Sír,"
retűrned hè, "hè is pérfectly gày, chèarful,
"ánd háppy. His létter brings nóthing bút
"good news; hè is thê savourite of his cólonel,
"who prómises to procure him thê véry néxt
"lieuténancy thát becómes vàcant!"

"A'nd àre yoù fùre of all this," cried my wife; "ăre yoù fùre thát nothing ill hás be"fallen mỳ boỳ?" — "Nothing indeèd Má"dam," returned mỳ fón, "yoù fháll feè thê
"létter, whích will give yoù thể hìghest plèa"fure; ánd if ány thíng cán procure yoù cóm"fort, 'I ám fùre thát will." "Bút àre yoù fùre,"
still repèated shè, "thát thể létter is from him"félf, ánd thát hè is rèally sò háppy?" — "Yês,
"Mádam," replied hè, "it is cértainly his, ánd
"hè will one dày bè thể crédit ánd thể support
"of our fámily!" — "Thén 'I thánk provi"dence," cried shè, "thát mỳ lást létter to him
"hás

"hás miscartied." "Yês, my dear," continued fhè, túrning to mè, "I will nów confess, thát "thờ thể hánd óf héaven is fòre upon ús in "other instances, it has been favourable hère. "Bỳ thế lást létter I wrote mỳ tón, whích was ,in the bitterness of anger, I desired him, upón his móther's bleffing, and if he had the "heart of à man, to fee justice done his father ,and fifter, and avenge our caufe. But thanks bè to him that directs all things, it has mif-"carried, and I am at reft." "Woman," cried'I, , thou hast done very ill, and at another time "my reproaches might have been more severe. "Oh! what à treméndous guiph hást thóu ef-,caped, that would have buried both thee and "hím in éndless ruin. Próvidence, indeèd, hás "hère been kinder to ús than we to ourfelves. "I't has reserved that fon to be the father and "protector of my children when 'I fhall be "away. Hów unjústly díd I complain of being aftript of every comfort, when still I hear that ,hè is happy and infensible of our afflictions; "ftill kept in reserve to support his widowed "mother, and to protect his brothers and fifters. "Bất what fifters hás hè léft, hè hás nò fifters "nów, théy àre all gone, robbed from mè, "and I am undone." - "Father," interrupted mỳ mỳ fón, "I bég yoù will give mè lèave to rèad "his létter, I know it will plèase yoù." Upón which, with mỳ permission, hè réad as follows:"

HONOURED SI'R,

I HAVE called off my imagination a few moments from the pleasures that surround me, to fix it upon objects that are still more pleasing, the dear little fire-side at home. My fancy draws that harmless groupe as listening to every line of this with great composure. I view those saces with delight which never selt the deforming hand of ambition or distress! But whatever your happiness may be at home, I am fure it will be some addition to it, to hear that I am perfectly pleased with my situation, and every way happy here.

O'ur régiment is countermanded, and is not to lèave the kingdom; the colonel, who profésses himself my friend, takes me with him to all companies where he is acquainted, and after my first visit, 'I génerally find myself received with encreased respect upon repeating it. I danced last night with lady G —; and could I forgét you know whom, 'I might be perhaps succéssful. But it is my fate still to remém-

remember others, while I am myfelf forgotten by most of my absent friends, and in this number, I fear, Sir, that I must consider you; for I have long expected the pleasure of a letter from home to no purpose. Olivia and Sophia too, promised to write, but seem to have forgotten me. Tell them they are two arrant little baggages, and that I am this moment in a most violent passion with them: yet still, I know not how, though I want to bluster a little, my heart is respondent only to softer emotions. Then tell them, Sir, that after all, I love them affectionately, and be assured of my ever remaining

Your dùtiful fon.

"I'n all our miseries," cried I, "what thanks "have we not to return, that one at least of our "family is exempted from what we suffer. "Heaven be his guard, and keep my boy thus "happy to be the supporter of his widowed "mother, and the father of these two babes, "which is all the patrimony I can now bequeath "him. May he keep their innocence from the "temptations of want, and be their conductor "in the paths of honour." I had scarce said these words, when a noise, like that of a tumult,

tùmult, 'feèmed to proceèd from the prison below; it died away soon after, and a clanking of setters was heard along the passage that led to my apartment. The keèper of the prison entered, holding a man all bloody, wounded and settered with the heaviest irons. I looked with compassion on the wretch as he approached me, but with horror when I sound it was my own son — "My George! My "George! and do'l behold thee thus. Wounged! Fettered! I's this thy happiness! is this "the manner you return to me! 'O that this "sight could break my heart at once and let "mè die!"

"Where, Sir, is your fortitude?" returned my fon with an intrepid voice. "'I must suffer, "my life is forfeited, and let them take it."

'I trìed to restrain my passions sốr à sew minutes in silence, bút 'I thought 'I should have died with thể effort. — "O my boy, my "heart weeps to behold thee thús, and 'I can"not, scannot hélp it. I'n thể mòment thát 'I "thought thee blest, and prayed sốr thy safety,
"to behold thee thús again! Chained, woun"ded. A'nd yet thể déath of thể youthful is "happy. Bút 'I am old, à very old man, and
"have lived to see this day. To see my children all

"all untimely] falling about me, while I con-"tinue à wretched furvivor in the midst of ruin! "May all the curses that ever sunk à soul fall "heavy upon the murderer of my children. "May he live, like me, to see."—

"Hold, Sír," replied mỳ fón, "ór I sháll "blúsh fór thèe. Hów, Sír, forgétful óf yout "àge, your holy calling, thús to arrogate thê "jústice óf héaven, and sling thôse cúrses úp-"ward thát múst soon descénd to crúsh thỳ "own gréy héad with destruction! No, Sír, "lét it bè your care nów to sit mè fór thát vile "déath I múst shórtly súsfer, to arm mè with "hòpe and resolution, to give mè courage to "drink óf thát bitterness which múst shórtly "bè mỳ portion."

"Mỳ chìld, yoù múst nót die: 'I'am sùre "nò óssence óf thìne cán deserve so vile à pú-"nishment. Mỳ Geórge could néver bè guilty "óf ány crìme to make his ancestors as hamed "óf him."

"Mîne, Sír," retúrned mỳ fón, "ís, 'I "fèar, án unpárdonable óne. Whén 'I received "mỳ móther's létter fróm hòme, 'I immèdiately "càme dówn, detérmined to púnish thể be-"tràyer óf our hónour, ánd sént hím án órder "to mèet mè, whích hè ánswered, nót ín pérson, "bút bỳ hís dispátching four of his doméstics "to seizeme. I wounded one who sirst assault-"ed me, and I sear desperately; bút the rest "made me their prisoner. The coward is deter-"mined to put the law in execution against me; "the proofs are undeniable; I have sent à chal-"slenge, and as I am the first transgressor upon "the statute, I see no hopes of pardon. Bút "yoù have often charmed me with your lessons "of fortitude, let me now, Sir, sind them in "your example."

"A'nd my fón, yoù fháll find thém. 'I ám "nów raifed above this world, and all the "pléasures it can produce. From this moment "I break from my heart all the ties that held it "dówn to carth, and will prepare to fit ús both sfor eternity. Yes, my fon, 'I will point out "the way, and my foul shall guide yours in "thê ascent, for we will take our flight together. "I nów feè ánd ám convinced you cán expéct "nò párdon hère, ánd I cán only exhórt you to "feek it at that greatest tribunal where we "both shall shortly answer. But let us not "bè niggardly in our exhortation, but let all "our fellow prisoners have à share: good gaoler, "lét thém bè permitted to stand hère, while 'I "attempt to improve them." Thus faying, I màde : 1

made an effort to rife from my straw, but wanted strength, and was able only to recline against the wall. The prisoners assembled according to my directions, for they loved to hear my counsel; my son and his mother supported me on either side; 'I looked and saw that none were wanting, and then addressed them with the following exhortation.

CHÁP. XXIX.

The equal dealings of providence demonstrated with regard to the happy and the miserable here below. That from the nature of pleasure and pain, the wretched mist be repaid the balance of their sufferings in the life hereafter.

Mỳ friênds, mỳ children, and féllow súfferers, when 'I restêct on the distribution of good and evil hère below, 'I find that much has been given man to enjoy, yet still more to suffer. Though we should examine the whole world, we shall not find one man so happy as to have nothing lest to wish for; but we daily see thousands who by suicide show us they have nothing lest to hope. In this life then it

appears thát wè cánnot bè entirely blest; bút yét wè mày bè complètely miserable.

Why mán should thús fèel pàin, why our wrétchedness should be réquisite in the formation of universal selscity, why, when all other systems are made perfect by the perfection of their subordinate parts, the great system should require for its perfection, parts that are not only subordinate to others, but imperfect in themselves? These are questions that never can be explained, and might be useless if known. O'n this subject providence has thought sit to elude our curiosity, satisfied with granting us motives to consolation.

I'n this situation, mán hás called in the friendly assistance of philosophy, and heaven seeing the incapacity of that to confole him, hás given him the àid of religion. The consolations of philosophy are very amusing, but often fallacious. I't tells us that life is filled with comforts, if we will but enjoy them; and on the other hand, that though we unavoidably have miseries here, life is short, and they will soon be over. Thus do these consolations destroy each other; for if life is a place of com-

fort, its shortness muft be misery, and if it be long, our griefs are protracted. Thus philosophy is weak; but religion comforts in án hìgher stràin. Mán is hère, it tells ús, fitting up his mind, and preparing it for another abode. When the good man leaves the body, and is all a glorious mind, he will find he has been making himfelf à héaven of happiness hère, while thể wrétch thát hás been màimed and contaminated by his vices, fhrinks from his body with terror, and finds that he has antícipated thê véngeance of héaven. To religion thén wè múst hòld in évery circumstance óf life for our truest comfort; for if already we àre happy, it is à pléasure to think that we can make that happiness unending; and if we are miserable, it is very confoling to think that there is à place of rest. Thus to the fortunate religion holds out à continuance of bliss, to thê wrétched à chànge from pain.

Bút though religion is very kind to all men, it has promifed peculiar rewards to the uuhappy; the fick, the naked, the houseless, the heavy-laden, and the prisoner, have ever most frequent promises in our facred law. The author of our religion every where professes himself the wretch's friend, and unlike the

false ones of this world, bestows all his caresses upon the forlorn. The unthinking have confured this as partiality, as a preference without merit to deserve it. But they never restect that it is not in the power even of heaven itself to make the offer of unceasing selicity as great a gift to the happy as to the miserable. To the first eternity is but a single blessing, since at most it but encreases what they already possess. To the latter it is a double advantage; for it diminishes their pain here, and rewards them with heavenly blis hereafter.

Bút próvidence ís in anóther respect kinder to the poor than the rich; for as it thús makes the life after death more desirable, so it smooths the passage there. The wretched have had a long familiarity with every face of terror. The man of sorrows lays himself quietly down, without possessions to regret, and bút sew ties do stop his departure: he feels only nature's pang in the sinal separation, and this is no way greater than he has often sainted under before; for after a certain degree of pain', every new breach that death opens in the constitution, nature kindly covers with insensibility.

Thús próvidence hás given thể wrétched two advántages over thể háppy in this life, greater greater felicity in dying, and in heaven all that superiority of pleasure which arises from contrasted enjoyment, A'nd this superiority, my friends, is no small advantage, and seems to be one of the pleasures of the poor man in the parable; for though he was already in heaven, and felt all the raptures it could give, yet it was mentioned as an addition to his happiness, that he had once been wretched and now was comforted; that he had known what it was to be miserable, and now felt what it was to be happy.

Thùs, mỳ friénds, yoù fèe religion does what philosophy could néver do: it shews the èqual dealings of héaven to the happy and the unhappy, and lévels all hùman enjoyments to nearly the same standard. I't gives to both rich and poor the same happiness hereaster, and èqual hopes to aspire after it; bút if the rich have the advantage of enjoying pléasure hère, the poor have the endless satisfaction of knowing what it was once to be miserable, when crowned with endless felicity hereaster; and even though this should be called a small advantage, yet being an eternal one, it must make up by duration what the temporal happiness of the great may have exceeded by intenseness.

Thèse are thérefore the consolations which the wretched have peculiar to themselves, and in which they are above the rest of mankind; in other respects they are below them. They who would know the miseries of the poor, must fee life and endure it. To declaim on the temporal advantages they enjoy, is only repeating what none either believe or practife. The men who have the necessaries of living are not poor, and they who want them must be miserable. Nò vàin éfforts of à refined imagination can footh the wants of nature, can give elastic sweetness to the dank vapour of a dungeon, ór èase tó thể throbbings of à broken heárt. Let the philosopher from his couch of foftness tell ús thát wè cán resist all thèse. Alás! thê effort by which we resist them is still thê gre test pain! Death is flight, and any man may fustain it; but torments are dreadful, and thèse no man can endure.

To ús thên, my friends, thê promifes ót happiness in heaven should be peculiarly dear; for if our reward be in this life alone, we are then indeed of all men the most miserable. When I look round theie gloomy walls, made to terrify, as well as to confine us; this light that only ferves to f hew the horrors of the place, thòfè thôse sháckles thát tỳranny hás impôsed, ôr crime made nécessary; when 'I survéy thèse emáciated looks, and hear thôse groans, O my friends, what a glorious exchange would héaven bè fór thèse! To fly through règions unconfined as air, to bafk in the funfhine of etérnal bliss, to cárol óver éndless hýmns óf praise, to have no master to threaten or insult ús, bút thể fórm óf goodness himsélf fór éver in our eyes; when I think of thefe things, déath becomes the méssenger of véry glad tidings; when I think of thèse things, his sharpest árrow becomes the staff of my support; when 'I think of thefe things, what is there in life worth having? when I think of thefe things, what is there that should not be spurned away? kings in théir pálaces should groan for súch advántages; bút wè, húmbled ás wè àre, fhould yéarn fór thêm.

A'nd shall thèse thíngs bè ours? O'urs they will certainly bè is wè bút trỳ for them; and what is à comfort, wè are shut out from many temptations that would retard our pursuit. Only let us trỳ for them, and they will certainly bè ours, and what is still à comfort, shortly too; for is wè look back on past life, it appears but à very short span, and whatever

wè mày thínk óf thể rést óf life, it will yét bè found of less duration; as we grow older, the days feem to grow fhorter, and our intimacy with time, ever lessens the perception of his ftày. Then let ús take comfort now, for we fháll foon be át our journey's end; we fháll foon lày dówn thể héavy búrthen làid bỳ héaven upón ús; ánd thôugh déath, thê only friend of the wretched, for a little while mocks the weary traveller with the view, and like his horizon, still flies before him; yet the time will certainly and shortly come, when we Shall cease from our toil; when the luxurious great ones of the world shall no more tread us to the earth; when we shall think with pleafure on our fufferings below; when we shall bè furrounded with all our friends, or fúch as desérved our friendship; when our bliss shall bè unútterable, and still, to crown all, unénding.

CHÁP. XXX.

Happier prospects begin to appear. Let us be infléxible, and forture will at last change

in our fàvour.

WHEN'I had thus finished, and my audience was retired, the gaoler, who was one of the most

most humane of his profession, hoped 'I would nót bè displèased, as what hè did was bút his dùty, observing thát hè must bè obliged to remove my fon into à stronger cell, bút thát hè should be permitted to revisit me every morning. I thánked hím fór hís clémency, and gráfping my boy's hánd, bàde hím farewéll, and be mindful of the great duty that was before him.

'I again, thérefore, làid mè down, and óne óf my little ónes fate by my bédfide reading, when M'r. Jenkinson entering, informed mè thát thére was news of my daughter; fór thát fhè was feèn by à pérfon about two hours befòre in à strange géntleman's company, and thát théy hád stópt át à néighbouring village for refréshment, and seemed as if returning to town. Hè had fcarce delivered this news. when the gaoler came with looks of hafte and pléasure, to inform mè, thát mỳ daughter was found. Môfes càme running in à moment after, crying out that his fifter Sophy was below, and coming up with our old friend M'r. Burchell.

Just as he delivered this news, my dearest girl éntered, and with looks almost wild with pléasure, ran to kiss mè în à transport of afféction. Hér mother's tears and filence also shewed hér pléasure. — "Hère, Papa," cried the charming girl, "hère is the brave man to "whom 'I owe my delivery, to this géntleman's "intrepidity 'I am indébted for my happiness "and safety." — 'A kits from M'r. Burchell, whose pléasure seemed even greater than hers, interrupted what she was going to add.

"Ah, M'r. Burchell," crìed I, "this is but "à wretched habiration you nów find us in; "and we are nów very different from what you "last saw us. You were ever our friend: we "have long discovered our errors with regard "to you, and repented of our ingratitude. A'ster "the vile usage you then received at my hands, "I am almost as hamed to behold your sace; "yet I hope you will forgive me, as I was de-"cèived by a base ungenerous wretch, who, "under the mask of friendship, has un-"done me."

"I't is impóssible," replied M'r. Burchell, "thát I should forgive you, as you never de-"sérved my resentment. I partly saw your "delusion then, and as it was out of my power "to restrain, I could only pity it!"

"It was éver my conjécture," cried I, thát "your mind was noble; bút nów I find ít fò. "Bút téll mè, mỳ dèar child, hów hást thóu "been relièved, or who thể rústians were who "cárried thee away?"

"Indeed, Sir," replied fhe, "ás to the vil-"lain who carried mè off, 'I am yet ignorant. "Fór ás my Mammá ánd I wére walking out, "hè càme behind ús, and almost before I could "call for help, forced me into the post - chaife, ,and in an instant the horses drove away. I met "féveral on the road, to whom 'I cried out for "affistance; bút théy difregarded my entreaties. "I'n thê mean time the ruffian himself used "évery art to hinder me from crying out; he "flattered and threatened by turns, and fwore "that if I continued but filent, he intended ;nò hárm. I'n thể mèan tìme 'I hád bròken thể scánvas thát hè hád drawn úp, ánd whom "should T perceive at some distance but your "old friend M'r. Burchell, walking along with "his ufual fwiftness, with the great stick for "which we used fo much to ridicule him. A's "foon as we came within hearing, I called out "to him by name, and entreated his help. 'I "repeated my exclamations féveral times, upón which, with à very loud voice, hè bid thê "postillion stóp; bút thể boỳ took nò nòtice, bút dròve ón with still greater speed. I nów "thought

"thought he could never overtake ús, when in "léss thán à minute I saw M'r. Burchell come "running up by the fide of the horfes, and , with one blow knock the postillion to the "ground. The horfes when he was fallen foon "ftópt óf themfélves, and thê rúffian stépping "out, with oaths and menaces drew his fword, "and ordered him at his peril to retire; but "Mr. Burchell running up, Shivered his sword "to pièces, and then purfued him for near à "quarter of à mile; but hè made his escape. I "was at this time come out myfelf, willing to "affift my deliverer; but he foon returned to "mè in trìumph. The postillion, who was re-"cóvered, was going to make his etcape too; "bút M'r. Búrchell órdered him át his péril to "mount again, and drive back to town. Fin-"ding it impossible to resist, he reluctantly "complied, though the wound he had received "feèmed, to mè at leaft, to be dangerous. Hè "continued to complain of the pain as we drove ,along, fò thát hè át lást excited M'r. Burchell's "compássion, who, át my request, exchanged "him for another at an inn where we called on "our return."

"Wélcome, thén," cried I, "mỳ chìld, "ánd thóu hér gállant delíverer, à thóufand "wél"wélcomes. Thờ our chèar is bút wrétched, "yét our hearts àre réady to receive you. A'nd "nów, M'r. Burchell, as you have delivered "my girl, if you think her à récompence shè "is yours, if you can stoop to an alliance with "à family so poor as mine, take her, obtain "her consent, as I know you have her heart, "and you have mine. A'nd let mè tell you, Sir, "that I give you no small tréasure; shè has "been célebrated for beauty it is true, but that "is not my meaning, I give you up à tréasure "in her mind."

"Bút 'I suppôse, Sír," crìed M'r. Búrchell, "thát yoù àre apprized of my circumstances, "ánd of my incapacity to support her as she "deserves?"

"I'f your présent objéction," replied I, bè "méant ás án evasion of my offer, 'I desist: "bút 'I know no mán so worthy to deserve hér "ás you; ánd if 'I could give hér thousands, "and thousands sought hér from me, yet my "honest brave Burchell should be my dearest "choice."

To all this his filence alone feemed to give à mortifying refusal, and without the least reply to my offer, he demanded if we could not be furnished with refreshments from the néxt inn, to which being answered in the affirmative, he ordered them to send in the best dinner that could be provided upon súch short notice. He bespoke also à dozen of their best wine; and some cordials sor me. A'dding, with a smile, that he would stretch a little sor once, and though in a prison, asserted he was never better disposed to be merry. The waiter soon made his appearance with preparations sor dinner, à table was lent us by the gaoler, who seemed remarkably assiduous, the wine was disposed in order, and two very well-dressed dishes were brought in.

Mỳ dàughter hád nót yét héard óf hér poor bróther's mélancholy situation, ánd wè all seèmed unwilling to dámp hér chearfulness bỳ thể relation. Bút it was in vàin thát l'hattémpted to appear chearful, thể circumstances of mỳ unfortunate sốn broke through all efforts to dissemble; số thát 'I was át lást obliged to dámp our mirth bỳ relating his misfortunes, ánd wishing thát hè mìght bè permitted to share with ús in this little interval of satisfaction. A'ster mỳ guests were recovered from thể consternation mỳ account hád produced, 'I requested also thát M'r. Jénkinson, à séllow prisoner, mìght bè admitted, ánd thể gàoler granted

my request with an air of unufual submission. The clanking of my fon's irons was no fooner héard along thể pássage, thán hís fister rán impatiently to meet him; while M'r. Burchell, in thê mèan tìme, asked mè if my fon's name were George; to which replying in the affirmative, hè still continued silent. A's soon as my boy entered the room, 'I could perceive he regarded M'r. Burchell with a look of aftonishment and réverence. "Côme on," cvied I, "my fon, though we are fallen very low, yet "providence hás been pleafed to grant ús fome "small relaxation from pain. Thy fister is "restored to ús, and there is her deliverer: to "thát bràve mán ít ís thát 'I ám indébted fór yét "háving à daughter; give him, mỳ boỳ, thê "hánd óf friendfhip, hè deserves our warmest "grátitude."

Mỳ fón feèmed all thís while regardless of what 'I said, and still continued fixed at respectful distance. — "Mỳ dèar brother," crìed his s'ister, "whỳ dòn't yoù thánk mỳ good "deliverer? thể bràve shoùld éver love èach "other."

Hè still continued his filence and astonishment, till our guest at last perceived himself to be known, and assuming all his native dignity, desired

desired my són to come forward. Néver bef dre hád 'I feèn ány thíng fò truly majestic ás thể àir hè asi ùmed upon this occasion. The greatest óbject in the universe, says à certain philosopher, is a good man struggling with adversity; yét thére is still á greater, which is the good mán thát cómes to reliève ít. A'fter hè hád regarded my fon for fome time with a superior air, "I again find," faid he, "unthinking "boy, thát thể fàme crime" - Bút hère hè "was interrupted by one of the gaoler's fervants, who came to inform us that a person of distinction, who had driven into town with à cháriot and féveral attendants, fent his respécts to the gentleman that was with ús, and begged to know when he fhould think proper to be waited upon. - "Bid the fellow wait," cried our gueft, "till 'I fhall have leifure to "receive him;" and then turning to my fon, "I again find, Sir," proceeded he, "thát yoù "are guilty of the same offence for which you "ónce hád mỳ reproof, ánd fór whích thể làw "is now preparing its justest punishments. You "imágine, perháps, thát à contémpt fór your "dwn life, gives you à right to take that of "another; but where, Sir, is the difference "between à duellist who hazards à life of no "válue,

"válue, ánd thể múrderer who ácts with greater "fecurity? I's ít ány diminution óf thể gàme-"fter's fraud whén hè allédges thát hè hás stàked "à counter?"

"Alás, Sír," crìed I, "whoéver yoù àre, "píty thể pòor misguided crèature; fór what "hè hás dóne was in obèdience to à deluded "móther, who in thể bitterness óf hér re"séntment required him upón hér bléssing to "avénge hér quarrel. Hère, Sír, is thể létter, "which will sérve to convince yoù óf hér im"prudence, and diminish his guilt."

Hè took thể létter, ánd hàstily réad it òver.

"This," sáid hè, "thòugh nót à pérsect excuse,
"is such à palliation of his sault, ás induces
"mè to forgive him. A'nd nów, Sir," continued hè, kindly taking mỳ són bỳ thể hánd,
"I seè yoù àre surprised át sinding mè hère;
"bút I háve often visited prisons upon occasions
"lés interésting. I ám nów còme to sèe jústice
"dóne à worthy mán, sór whom I háve thể
"mòst sincère esteèm. I háve lóng been à dis"guised spectator of your sáther's benévolence.
"I háve át his little dwélling enjoyed respect
"uncontáminated bỳ sláttery, ánd háve recèived
"thát háppiness thát còurts could nót gíve,
"fróm thể amusing simplícity róund his siresia

"de. Mỳ néphew hás been apprifed of mỳ in"téntions of cóming hère, and 'I find is arri"ved; it would be wronging him and you to
"condémn him without examination: if there
"be injury, there fhall be redress; and
"this I may fay without boasting, that none
"have ever taxed the injustice of Sir William
"Thornhill."

Wè nów found the personage whom we hád fò lóng entertained ás án hármless amufing compánion was no other than the célebrated Sír William Thórnhill, to whose virtues and fingularities scarce any were strangers. The poor M'r. Burchell was in reality à man of large fórtune and great interest, to whom senates listened with applause, and whom party heard with conviction; who was the friend of his country, bút loỳal to hís kíng. Mỳ poor wife recollécting hér fórmer familiarity, fèemed to fhrink with apprehension; bút Sophia, who à few mòments before thought him her own, nów percèiving thể imménse dístance to whích hè was removed by fortune, was unable to concèal hér tèars.

"Ah, Sír," cried mỳ wife, with à piteous áfpect, "hów is it póssible that I cán éver háve "your forgiveness; the flights you received "fróm "from mè thể lást tìme 'I hád thể hónour of "seèing you át our house, ánd thể jokes whích "I audacious ly threw out, thèse jokes, Sir, 'I "fèar cán néver bè forgíven."

"Mỳ dèar good làdy," returned hè with à fmìle, "if yoù hád yoùr joke, 'I hád mỳ án swer: "'I'll lèave it to all the company if mìne were "not ás good ás yoùrs. To say the trùth, 'I "know no bódy whom 'I am disposed to bè "ángry with át present bút the fellow who so "frighted mỳ little girl here. 'I hád not èven "tìme to examine the rascal's person so ás to "describe him in an advertisement. Can yoù "tell mè, Sophìa, mỳ dèar, whether yoù "should know him again?"

"Indèed, Sír," replied shè, "I cán't bè "pósitive; yét nów I recolléct hè hád à lárge "márk òver óne óf hís eye-bròws." "I ásk "párdon, Mádam," interrúpted Jénkinson, who was bỳ, "bút bè sò good ás to insorm mè "if thể séllow wòre hís òwn réd hàir?"— Yês, "I thínk sò," crìed Sophia. — "A'nd díd yoùr "hónour," contínued hè, túrning to Sir William, "obsérve thể léngth óf hís légs?" — "I "cán't bè sùre óf théir lèngth," crìed thể Bá-"ronet, "bút'I ám convinced óf théir swistness; "fór hè out-rán mè, whích is what I thóught

"few men in the kingdom could have done."-"Plèase your honour," cried Jenkinson, "I "know thê mán: it is cértainly the fame; thê "best runner in England, hè has beaten Pinwire of Newcastle; Timothy Baxter is his "nàme, 'I know him pérfectly, and the véry place of his retreat this moment, I'f your "hónour will bid M'r. gàoler lét two of his mén "gò with mè, 'I'll engàge to produce him to "yoù in an hour at farthest." Upon this the gaoler was called, who inftantly appearing, Sir William demanded if he knew him. "Yês, "plèase your honour," replied the gaoler, "I "know Sír William Thórnhill wéll, and évery "bódy thát knòws ány thíng ófhím, will defire "to know more of him." - "Well then," faid thê Báronet, "my requést is, that you will permit this man and two of your fervants to "gò upón à méssage bỳ mỳ authórity, ánd ás "I am in the commission of the peace, I una "dertake to fecure you." - "Your promife is "fufficient," replied the other, "and you may "at à minute's warning fend them over Eng-,land whenever your honour thinks fit."

I'n pursuance of the gaoler's compliance, Jenkinson was dispatched in search of Timothy Baxter, while we were amused with the assiduity affiduity of our youngest boy Bill, who had just come in and climbed up to Sir William's neck in order to kis him. His mother was immediately going to chastise his familiarity, but the worthy man prevented her; and taking the child, all ragged as he was, upon his knee, "What, Bill, you chubby rogue," cried he, "do you remember your old friend Burchell? "and Dick too, my honest veteran, are you "hère, you shall find I have not forgot you." Sò saying, he gave each a large pièce of gingerbread, which the poor sellows eat very heartily, as they had got that morning but a very scanty breakfast.

Wè nów fáte dówn to dínner, whích was almost cold; bút prèviously, mỳ árm still continuing pàinful, Sir William wrote à prescription, for hè hád màde thể stúdy of physic his amusement, ánd was mòre thán móderately skilled in thể proféssion: this bèing sént to án apóthecary who lived in thể place, mỳ árm was dréssed, ánd I found almost instantaneous reliès. Wè wére wàited upón át dínner bỳ thể gàoler himsélf, who was willing to do our guést all thể hónour in his pówer. Bút before wè hád wéll dìned, another méssage was brought from his néphew, desiring permission to appèar,

in order to vindicate his innocence and honour, with which request the Baronet complied, and defired Mr. Thornbill to be introduced.

CHÁP. XXXI.

Former benévolence now repaid with unexpéched interest.

MR. Thórnbill màde his éntrance with à smìle, which hè féldom wanted, and was going to embrace his uncle, which the other repulsed with an air of difdain. "No fawning, Sir, at "présent," cried the Baronet, with à look of fevérity, "thể ònly wày to mỳ heárt ís bỳ thể "road of honour; but here I only fee com-,plicated infrances of falfehood, cowardice, ,and oppression. How is it, Sir, that this poor "mán, fór whom 'I know you professed à "friendship, is used thus hardly? His daugh-,ter vilely seduced, as a récompence for his "hospitálity, ánd hè himsélf thròwn ínto à sprison perhaps but for resenting the infult? "Hís fón too, whom you feared to face as ;,à mán" -

"I's it possible, Sir," interrupted his nephew, "that my uncle could object that as a "crime, "crime, which his repeated inftructions alone "have perfuaded me to avoid."

"Your rebuke," cried Sír William, "is "júst; you háve ácted in this instance prudently "and well, though not quite as your father "would have done: my brother indeed was "the foul of honour; but thou — yes you have "acted in this instance perfectly right, and it "has my warmest approbation."

"A'nd I hope," faid his nephew, "that the "rést of my conduct will not be found to de-"ferve censure. I appeared, Sir, with this "géntleman's daughter at fome places of public "amusement; thús what was lévity, scándal "called bỳ à hárfher nàme, and it was repor-"ted thát 'I hád debauched hér. 'I wàited ón "hér fáther in pérfon, willing to clèar the thing "to his fatisfaction, and he received me only "with infult and abufe. A's for the rest, with "regard to his being here, my attorney and "steward can best inform you, as 'I commit the "management of bufiness entirely to them. I'f "hè hás contrácted débts ánd ís unwilling ór ,èven unable to pay them, it is their bufinefe "to proceed in this manner, and I fee no hard-"fhip or injustice in purfuing the most lègal "means of redrefs."

.

S

à

IS

é-

à

¢,

"I'f this," cried Sir William, "bè as you "have stated it, there is nothing unpardonable "in your offence; and though your conduct "might have been more generous in not suf-"fering this gentleman to be oppressed by "subordinate tyranny, yet it has been at least "èquitable."

"Hè cannot contradict à fingle particular," replied the 'Squire, ,,'I defy him to do fo, ,and feveral of my fervants are ready to attest "what'I fay. Thus, Sir," continued he, finding thát 'I was filent, fór in fáct I could nót contradict him, "thús, Sír, mỳ òwn innocence "is vindicated; bút thờ át your entreaty I ám "réady to forgive this géntleman évery other "offence, yet his attempts to lessen me in your "esteèm, excite à resentment that I cannot "góvern: A'nd thís too át à tìme when his fon "was actually preparing to take away my life; ,thís, 'I fày, was fúch guilt, thát 'I am detér-"mined to let the law take its courfe. I have , hère thể chállenge thát was fént mè, ánd two "witnesses to prove it; one of my servants has ,been wounded dangeroufly, and even though my uncle himfelf should dissuade me, which "I know hè will not, yet 'I will feè public "jústice done", and he shall súffer for it."

"Thou

"Thou monster," cried my wife, "hast "thou not had vengeance enough already, but "must my poor boy seel thy cruelty? I hope "that good Sir William will protect us, for my "son is as innocent as a child; I am sure he is, "and never did harm to man."

"Mádam," replied thể goòd mán, "yoùr "wishes fór his s'afety àre nót greater thán "mìne; bút 'I ám sórry tổ sìnd his guist tỏo "plàin; ánd if mỳ néphew persists." — Bút thể appearance of Jénkinson ánd thể gàoler's twổ sérvants nów called of our attention, who éntered, haling in à tall mán, véry genteèlly drést, ánd ánswering thể description alréady given of thể rússian who hád cárried off mỳ daughter. — "Hère," crìed Jénkinson, pùlling hím in, "hère wè háve hím; ánd is éver "thére was à cándidate sốr Tỳburn, this "is óne."

,

lt

e

n

r

ır

t

n

;

.

e

ó

h

h

ů

The moment M'r. Thornhill perceived the prisoner, and Jenkinson, who had him in custody, he seemed to shrink back with terror. His sace became pale with conscious guilt, and he would have withdrawn; but Jenkinson, who perceived his design, stopt him. — "What, 'Squire," cried he, "are you as shamed not your two old acquaintances, Jenkinson S s

tl

ſ

25

22

9

1

6

"and Baxter? bút this is thể wày thát all great "mén forgét théir friends, though 'I am refolv-"ed we will not forget you. O'ur prisoner, "pleafe your honour," continued he, turning to Sir William, "hás alréady conféssed all. "This is the gentleman reported to be fo dan-"geroufly wounded. He declares that it was "M'r. Thórnhill who fírst put him upon this affair, thát hè gàve hím thể cloaths hè nów "wears to appear like à gentleman, and fur-"nifhed him with the postchaife. The plan , was làid between them that he should carry "off the young lady to a place of fafety, and "thát thére hè fhould threaten and térrify hér; "bút M'r. Thórnhill was to cóme in in thê mèan stime, ás if by accident, to her rescue, and "thát théy fhould fight à while, ánd thến hè "was to run off, by which Mr. Thornhill would "have the better opportunity of gaining her nafféctions himfelf under the character of her "defénder."

Sír William remémbered thể còat tổ háve been fréquently wòrn bỳ hís néphew, ánd all thể rést thể prisoner himsélf confirmed bỳ à mòre circumstántial account; concluding, thát M'r. Thórnhill hád óften declàred tổ hím thát that he was in love with both fifters at the fame time.

"Héavens," cried Sír William, "what à "viper have 'I been fostering in my bosom! "A'nd fò fónd óf públic jústice too ás hè seèmed "to bè. Bút hè fháll háve ít; fecure hím, M'r. "Gàoler - yét hold, 'I fear thére is no lègal "évidence to detain hím."

Upón thís, M'r. Thórnhill, with thê utmôst hùmility, entreated thát two súch abándoned wrétches might not be admitted as évidences against him, bút thát his férvants fhould be examined. - "Your férvants!" replied Sír William, "wrétch, call thém yours "nò lónger: bút cóme lét ús hèar what thòfe "féllows have to fay, lét his bûtler be called."

When the butler was introduced, he foon perceived by his former mafter's looks that all hís pówer was nów over. "Téll mè," crìed Sír William sternly, "have you ever seen your "mafter and that fellow dreft up in his cloaths "in company together?" "Yes, please your "hónour," cried thể bútler, "à thóusand times: ,hè was the man that always brought him his "làdies." - "Hów," interrupted young Mr. Thórnhill, "thís to mỳ fàce!" - "Yês," replied the butler; ,or to any man's face. To "téll

"téll you à truth, Master Thornhill, I néver "èither loved you or liked you, and 'I don't "càre if I téll you now à pièce of my mind." -"Nów thén," cried Jénkinson, "téll hís hó-"nour whéther you know any thing of me." -"I cán't fày;" replied thê bútler, "thát I knòw "múch good of you. The nìght thát géntleman's "daughter was deluded to our house, you "were one of them." - "So then," cried Sir William, "I find you have brought a very fine "witness to prove your innocence: thou stain "to humanity! to affociate with fuch wretches!" (Bút contínuing hís examination) "You tell "mè M'r. Bútler, thát thís was thể pérson who , brought him this old gentleman's daughter."-"No, pleafe your honour," replied the Butler, "hè did nót bring hér, fór thể 'Squìre himfélf "undertook thát búfinefs; bút hè brought thê "priest that pretended to marry them." - "I't "is bút too true," cried Jenkinson, "I cannot "deny it, that was the employment aff igned me, "ánd I conféss ít to my conf usion."

"Good héavens;" exclaimed the Báronet, "hów évery new discovery of his villainy alarms "mè. All his guilt is now too plain, and I find "his présent prosecution was dictated by ty-"ranny, cowardice, and revenge; at my request

"Mr.

í

1

"M'r. Gàoler, set this young officer, now your "prisoner, frèe, and trust to mè for the con"sequences. I'll make it my business to set the "affair in à proper light to my friend the ma"gistrate who has committed him. But where "is the unsortunate young lady herself? let her "appear to confront this wretch; I long to "know by what arts he has seduced her. En"trèat her to come in. Where is she?"

"Ah, Sír," fáid I, "thát quéstion stings "mè to thể heárt: 'I was once indeèd háppy in "à daughter, bút hér míseries" - Another interruption hère prevented mè; for who fhould make her appearance but Miss Arabella Wilmot, who was next day to have been married to M'r. Thórnhill. Nóthing could equal hér furprize át fèeing Sir William ánd hís néphew hère before her; for her arrival was quite accidental. I't happened that she and the old géntleman hér fáther wére pássing through thê tówn, ón théir wày to hér áunt's, who hád infisted that her nuptials with Mr. Thornhill fhould be consummated at her house; but stopping for refieshment, they put up at an inn át thể óther énd óf thể tówn. I't was thére from the window that the young lady happened to observe one of my little boys playing

in the street, and instantly sending à footman to bring the child to her, she learnt from him some account of our missortunes; but was still kept ignorant of young M'r. Thornhill's being the cause. Though her father made several remonstrances on the impropriety of going to a prison to visit us, yet they were inessectual; she desired the child to conduct her, which he did, and it was thus she surprised us at a juncture so unexpected.

Nór cán I gò ón, without à refléction ón thôse accidental meètings, which, though they happen every day, seldom excite our surprize bút upón sóme extraordinary occasion. To what à fortuitous concurrence do wè nót dwe every pléasure and convenience of our lives! Hów mány seèming accidents must unite before wè cán bè clòthed ór séd. Thê péasant must bè dispòsed to labour, the shower must fall, the wind sill the mérchant's sail, or númbers must want the usual supply.

Wè all continued filent for fome moments, while my charming papil, which was the name I generally gave this young lady, united in her looks compassion and aftonishment, which gave new finishings to her beauty. "Indeed, "my dear M'r. Thornhill," cried the to the 'Squire,

'Squire, who she supposed was come here to succour and not to oppress us, "I take it a "httle unkindly that you should come here without me, or never inform me of the situation of a samily so dear to us both; you "know I should take as much pleasure in contributing to the relief of my reverend old "master here, whom I shall ever esteem, as "you can. But I sind that, like your uncle, "you take a pleasure in doing good in "secret."

"Hè find pléasure in doing good!" cried Sir William, interrupting hér. "Nò, mỳ dèar, "his pléasures àre ás bàse ás hè is. You seè in "him, Mádam, ás complète à villain ás éver "disgràced hùmanity. 'A wrétch, who after "háving delùded this poor mán's daughter, "after plótting against the innocence of hér "sister plótting against the innocence of hér "sister, hás thròwn the father into prison, and "the éldest son into sétters, because hè had "courage to sace his betràyer. A'nd give mè "lèave, Mádam, nów to congratulate you "upón án escape from the embraces of súch "à mónster."

3

ľ

S,

e

11

·h

d,

nê

e,

"O goodness, cried the lovely girl," how "have I been deceived! M'r. Thornhill inform-"ed me for certain that this gentleman's eldest "son, , "síon, Cáptain Prímrose, was góne off to América "with his new-márried làdy."

"Mỹ ſwèetést Míss," cried mỳ wise, hè "hás tòld yoù nóthing bút falsehoods. Mỹ sốn "Geórge néver lést thể kíngdom, nór éver was "márried. Though yoù háve for saken hím, hè "hás always lóved yoù tòo wéll to thínk óf ány "bódy élse; ánd 'I háve héard hím say hé "would die à bátchelor fór your sake." Shè thén procèeded to expatiate upón thể sincérity óf hér són's pássion, shè fét hís dùel with M'r. Thórnhill ín à próper lìght, from thénce shè màde à rápid digréssion to thể 'Squìre's debaucheries, hís preténded márriages, ánd énded with à mòst insúlting pícture óf hís cówardice.

"Good héavens!" crìed Miss Wilmot, hów "véry nèar háve I been to thể brink of ruin! "Bút hów greàt is mỳ pléasure to háve escàped "it! Tén thousand falsehoods hás this gént-"leman tòld mề! Hè hád át lást árt enough to "persuade mè thát mỳ promise to thể only mán "I esteèmed was no longer bìnding, since hè "hád been unfàithful. Bỳ his falsehoods I was "taught to detest one equally brave and génerous!"

Bút bỳ thís tìme mỳ fón was freed fróm thể incúmbrances óf jústice, ás thể pérson supposed

,,ít;

supposed to be wounded was detected to be an impostor. M'r. Jenkinson also, who had acted ás his válet dé chámbre, hád dréssed úp his hair, and furnished him with whatever was nécessary to make à genteèl appearance. Hè nów thérefore éntered, hándsomely drést in his regimentals, and, without vanity, (for 'I ám abóve ít) hè appeared ás hándíome à féllow ás éver wore à military dréss. A's hè éntered, hè màde Miss Wilmot à módest and distant bów, fór hè was nót ás yét acquainted with thể chànge whích thể éloquence of his mother hád wróught in his favour. Bút no decorums could restrain the impatience of his blushing mistress to be forgiven. Her tears, her looks, all contributed to discover the real sensations óf hér heárt, fór háving forgótten hér fórmer prómise and having suffered herself to be delùded bỳ án imposter. Mỳ són appeared amàzed át hér condescénsion, ánd could scarce beliève ít rèal. - "Sùre, Madam," crìed hè, "this is bút delufion! I cán néver háve mérited "thís! Tổ bè bléft thús ís tổ bè tổo háppy." -"Nò, Sír," replied shè, "I have been de-"cèived, bàsely decèived, élse nóthing could "have éver made mè unjust to my promise You "know my friendship, you have long known "it; bút forgét what I have done, and as yoù "once had my warmest vows of constancy, you "shall now have them repeated; and be assured "that if your Arabella cannot be yours, she "shall never be another's." — A'nd no other's "you shall be," cried Sir William, "if I have "any influence with your father."

This hint was fufficient for my fon Mofes, who immediately flew to the inn where the old gentleman was, to inform him of every circumstance that had happened. But in the mean time the 'Squire perceiving that he was on every fide undone, and finding that no hopes were left from flattery or diffimulation, concluded that his wilest way would be to turn and face his purfuers. Thus laying afide all s'hàme, hè appeared the open hardy villain. "I find then," cried he, "that I am to expect "nò justice hère; bút I am resolved it shall bè "dóne mè. You fháll know, Sír," túrning to Sír William, "I am no longer à poor depen-"dant upón your favours. I fcórn thém. Nó-"thing can keep Miss Wilmot's fortune from "mè, which, 'I thánk hér father's affiduity, is "prétty lárge. Thể árticles, ánd à bónd fór hér "fortune, are figned, and fafe in my posses "lion. It was her fortune, not her person, that induced

"induced mè to wish for this match; and pot-"sessed of the one, let who will take the "other."

This was an alarming blow: Sir William was fensible of the justice of his claims, for he had been instrumental in drawing up the marriage articles himself. Miss Wilmot therefore perceiving that her fortune was irretrievably lost, turning to my son, she asked if the loss of fortune could lessen her value to him. Though fortune, faid she, "is out of my "power, at least I have my hand to give."

"A'nd that, Madant," cried her real lover, was indeed all that you ever had to give; at "least all that I ever thought worth the accepation. A'nd I now protest, my Arabella, by all that's happy, your want of fortune this moment encreases my pleasure, as it serves at convince my sweet girl of my sincerity."

M'r. Wilmot nów entering, hè seèmed nót à little plèased at the danger his daughter had just escaped, and readily consented to à dissolution of the match. But sinding that her fortune, which was seedred to M'r. Thornhill by bond, would not be given up, nothing could exceed his disappointment. He now saw that his money must all go to enrich one who

hád nò fórtune óf hís òwn. Hè could bear hís bèing à ráscal, bút to want an equivalent to his daughter's fortune was wormwood. He fat thérefore for some minutes employed in thê môst mórtifying speculations, till Sír William attémpted to léssen his anxiety. - ,1 must "confes, Sir," cried hè, "thát your présent "disappointment does not entirely displèase "mè. Your immoderate passion for wealth is "nów jústly púnished. Bút though thể young "làdy cánnot bè rích, shè hás still à cómpetence "fufficient to give content. Here you fee an "hónest young foldier, who is willing to take "hér without fórtune; théy háve lóng lóved "cach other, and for the friendship I bear his "father, my interest shall not be wanting in "hís promòtion. Lèave then that ambition , which disappoints you, and for once admit sthát háppiness which courts your accép-"tance."

"Sir William," replied the old gentleman, "bè assured I never yet forced her inclinations, "nor will I now. I'f she still continues to love "this young gentleman, let her have him with "all my heart. There is still, thank heaven, "some fortune left, and your promise will "make it something more. 'Only let my old "friend

"friend hère (mèaning mè) give mè à promise "of settling six thousand pounds upon mỳ girl, "if éver hè should come to his sortune, and "I am réady this nìght to bè the sirst to join "them together."

A's it now remained with me to make the young couple happy, 'I readily gave a promife of making the fettlement he required, which, to one who had fuch little expectations as I, was no great favour. We had now therefore thê fatisfáction óf feèing thém fly into èach óther's árms in à tránsport. "A'fter all my "misfórtunes," cried my fón Geórge," to be thús rewarded! Sure this is more than I could ever "have presumed to hope for. To be possessed "of all that's good, and after fuch an interval "óf pàin! My warmest wishes could néver rife "fò hìgh!" - "Yês, mỳ Geórge," returned his lovely bride, "now let the wretch take my "fórtune, since you are happy without it so "ám I. 'O what an exchange have I made "from the bafest of men to the dearest best! -"Lét hím enjoỳ our fortune, 'I nów cán bè "háppy èven ín índigence." - "A'nd'I prómife "you," cried the 'Squire, with a malicious grín, "thát I fháll bè véry háppy with what "yoù despise." - "Hold, hold, Sir," cried Jén-T 3

Jenkinson, "there are two words to that bargain. A's for thát làdy's fortune, Sír, you "fhall never touch à single stiver of it. Pray "your honour," continued he to Sir William, , can the 'Squire have this lady's fortune if he "be married to another?" - How can you make "fuch à fimple demand?" replied the Baronet, "undoubtedly hè cannot." - "'I am forry for "thát," crìed Jenkinson; "for ás thís gentle-"inan and 'I have been old fellow sporters, 'I "have à friendship for him. But I must de-"clare, well as 'I love him, that his contract "is not worth à tobacco stopper, for hè is marri-"ed alréady." - "You lie, like à rascal, returned the 'Squire, who feemed rouzed by this infult; "I never was legally married to "ány woman." - "Indeed, begging your "hónour's párdon," replied thể óther, "yoù "were; and I hope you will fhew a proper re-"turn af friendship to your dyn honest Jen-"kinfon, who brings you à wife, and if the "company restrains their curiofity à few minuites, they fhall fee her." - So faying he went off with his usual celerity, and left us all unable to form any probable conjecture as to his defign. - "Ay lét him gò," cried thể 'Squire; whatever elfe I may have done 'I defy him pthére.

'I am too old now to be frightened with fquibs."

"I am furprifed," fàid the Baronet, "what "the fellow can intend by this. Some low "pièce of humour I suppose!" - "Perhaps, "Sir," replied I, "hè mày háve à mòre fèrious "meaning. For when we reflect on the various "schèmes this gentleman has làid to feduce in-"nocence, perhaps some one more artful than "thê rést hás been found able to deceive him. "When we confider what numbers he has ruin-"ed, hów mány parents nów fèel with án-,guish the infamy and the contamination "which hè hás brought into théir fámilies, it "would not surprise me if some one of them. -"Amazement! do 'I fee my loft daughter! Do "Thòld hér! It is, it is my life, my happiness. I "thought thee loft, my Olivia; yet still I hold "thèe - and still thou shalt live to bless me." The warmest transports of the fondest lover wère nót greater than mine when I faw him introduce my child, and held my daughter in my árms, whose silence only spoke her raptures. "A'nd art thou returned to me, my darling," "cried I, to be my comfort in age!" - "That "fhè is," crìed Jénkinson, "and make much "of her, for she is your own honourable child. T 4 "ánd

,,and as honest à woman as any in the whole "room, let the other be who fhe will. A'nd "ás fór yoù 'Squire, ás fùre ás you stánd thére, "this young lady is your lawful wedded wife. "A'nd to convince you that I speak nothing "bút trùth, hère is thể lìcence bỳ whích yoù "wére márried togéther." - Sò fàying, hè put the licence into the Baronet's hands, who read it, and found it perfect in every respéct. "And nów, géntlemen, continued "hè, "I find yoù are surprised at all this; bút "à few words will explain the difficulty. That "there 'Squire of renown, for whom 'I have "à great friendship, bút thát's between our-"lélves, hás óften employed mè in doing ódd "little things for him. Among the rest, hè "commissioned mè to procure him à false li-"cence and à false priest, in order to deceive this young lady. But as 'I was very much his "friend, what did I do bút went and gót à "true licence and a true prieft, and married "thém bòth ás fást ás thể clóth could màke "thém: Perháps you'll thínk ít was generófity "thát màde mè do all thís. Bút nò. To mỳ "Thame I confess it, my only design was to "keep the licence and let the 'Squire know that "I could prove it upon him whenever I thought próper, proper, and so make him come down whene-,ver 'I wanted money." 'A burst of pleasure ,now seemed to fill the whole apartment; our joy reached even to the common room, where the prisoners themselves sympathized,

A'nd shook théir chàins

In tránsport and rude harmony.

Háppiness was expanded upón évery face, ánd èven Olivia's chèck seèmed stussed with pléasure. To be thus restored to reputation, to friends and fortune at once, was à rapture sufficient to stop the progress of decay and restore former health and vivacity. But perhaps among all there was not one who selt sincerer pléasure than I. Still holding the dearloved child in my arms, 'I asked my heart is these transports were not delusion. "How could "you," cried I, turning to M'r. Jenkinson, "how could you add to my miseries by the "story of her death? But it matters not; my "pléasure at sinding her again, is more than "a récompence sor the pain."

"A's to your question," replied Jenkinson, "that is easily answered. I thought the only "probable means of freeing you from prison, "was by submitting to the 'Squire, and con-"senting to his marriage with the other young "làdy. Bút thèse yoù hád vówed néver to grant "while your daughter was living, thère was "thèrefore no other method to bring things to "bear bút bỳ persuading yoù that she was dead. "I prevailed on your wife to join in the deceit, "and we have not had a sit opportunity of un-"deceiving yoù till now."

I'n the whole affembly now there only appeared two faces that did not glow with transport. M'r. Thórnhill's affurance hád entirely forfaken him: hè nów faw thê gulph óf infamy and want before him, and trembled to take the plunge. He therefore fell on his knees before his uncle, and in a voice of piercing misery implored compassion. Sir William was gòing to spúrn him away, bút át my request hè ràifed him, and after paufing à few mòments, "Thy vices, crimes, and ingratitude," cried hè, "deférve no ténderness: yét thou "fhalt nót bè entirely forfaken, à bàre cóm-"petence shall be supplied, to support the wants of life, but not its follies. This young "làdy, thỳ wife, sháll bè pút ín possession óf "à third part of that fortune which once was "thine, and from her tenderness alone thou "árt to expéct ány extraordinary supplies for "the future." He was going to express his gratitude

titude for súch kindness in à sét speèch; bút the Baronet prevented it by bidding him not to aggravate his meanness, which was already bút too apparent. He ordered him at the same time to be gone, and from all his former doméstics to chuse one súch as he should think proper, which was all that should be granted to attend him.

A's foon as he left us, Sir William very politely stépt úp to his new nièce with à simile, and wished her joy. His example was followed by Miss Wilmot and her father; my wife too kissed her daughter with much affection, as, to use her own expression, she was now made án hónest woman óf. Sophia and Moses fóllowed in turn, and even our benefactor Jenkinfon desired to be admitted to that honour. D'ur satisfaction seemed scarce capable of increafe. Sir William, whose greatest pleasure was in doing good, now looked round with a countenance open as the fun, and faw nothing bút joỳ in thể looks of all excépt thát of mỳ daughter Sophia, who, for some reasons we could nót comprehend, did nót feèm perfectly fátisfied. "I thínk nów," crìed hè, with à smile, "thát all thể cómpany, excépt óne ór "two, feem perfectly happy. There only re-, màins

"mains an act of justice for me to do. You are "lénfible, Sír," continued hè, túrning to mè, "of the obligations we both owe M'r. Jenkinson, "ánd ít ís bút júst wê should both reward him "fór ít. Míss Sophia will, I ám fure, make "hím véry háppy, ánd hè sháll háve fróm mè "five hundred pounds as her fortune, and ,upón thís 'I ám fùre théy cán live véry cóm-"fortably together. Come, Miss Sophia, what fay you to this match of my making? Will "yoù háve hím?" - Mỳ poor girl feèmed almôst sínking into hér móther's árms át thể hideous propofal. - "Have him, Sir!" cried fhè fàintly. "Nò, Sir, néver." - "What," cried hè agáin, "nót háve M'r. Jénkinfon, your "benefactor, à handsome young fellow, with "five hundred pounds and good expectà-"tions!" - "'I beg, Sír," returned fhè, fcarce able to speak, "that you'll defift, and not "make mè fò véry wrétched." - "Was éver "fúch óbstinacy known," cried hè again, "to "refuse à man whom the family has such in-"finite obligations to, who has preserved your "fister, and who has five hundred pounds! "What not have him!" - "No, Sir, never," replied she, angrily, ,'I'd sooner die first." -"If that bè the cafe then," cried he, "if you ,,will

"will nót háve hím - I thínk'I múst háve yoù "myfelf." A'nd fò fàying, hè caught her to his breaft with ardour. "My lovelieft, my moft "fénfible of girls," cried hè, "hów could you "éver thínk your own Burchell could deceive "you, or that Sir William Thornhill could "éver cease to admire à mistress that loved him "for himfelf alone? I have for tome years "fought for à woman, who à stranger to my "fórtune could thínk thát 'I had mérit ás à mán. "A'fter having tried in vain, even amongst the "pért ánd thể úgly, hów great át lást múst bè "my rapture to have made à conquest over such "fénse and fúch héavenly beauts." Then turning to Jenkinson, "A's I cannot, Sir, part with "this young làdy myfelf, for fhè hás taken à "fáncy to thể cút óf mỳ fàce, all thể récom-"pence I cán make ís to gíve you hér fórtune, "ánd you mày call upón my fleward to morrow "fór five húndred pounds." Thús wè hád all our compliments to repeat, and Lady Thornhill underwent the fame round of ceremony thát hér fister hád dóne before. In thê mèan time Sír William's géntleman appeared to téll ús thát thể équipages wére réady to cárry ús to the inn, where every thing was prepared fór óur recéption. My wife and I léd thể ván, ánd and left those gloomy mansions of sorrow. The generous Baronet ordered forty pounds to be distributed among the prisoners, and M'r. Wilmot, induced by his example, gave half that sum. We were received below by the shouts of the villagers, and I saw and shook by the hand two or three of my honest parishioners, who were among the number. They attended us to our inn, where a sumptuous entertainment was provided, and coarser provisions distributed in great quantities among the populace.

A'fter súpper, ás my spírits wére exhausted by the alternation of pléasure and pain which they had sustained during the day, I asked permission to withdraw, and leaving the company in the midst of their mirth, as soon as I sound myself alone, I poured out my heart in gratitude to the giver of joy as well as of sorrow, and then slept undisturbed till morning.

C H Á P. XXXII.

The Conclusion.

THE next morning as foon as I awaked, I found my éldest son sitting by my bédside, who came to encrease my joy with another turn of fortune in my favour. First having releafed me from the fettlement that I had made thể dày before ín hís fàvour, hè lét mè knòw thát mỳ mérchant who hád fàiled in tówn was arrested at A'ntwerp, and there had given up effécts to à múch greater amount thán what was due to his créditors. My boy's generofity pleafed me almost as much as this unlooked for good fortune. But 'I had fome doubts whéther I ought in justice to accept his offer. While I was pondering upon this, Sir William entered the room, to whom I communicated my doubts. His opinion was, that as my fon was already possessed of a very affluent fortune by his marriage, 'I might accept his öffer without any hesitation. His bufinefs, however, was to inform me that as he had the night before fent for the licences, and expéded them évery kour, he hoped thát I would not refuse my affistance in making

all the company happy that morning. 'A footman éntered while we' were speaking, to tell us that the messenger was returned, and as 'I was by this time ready, 'I went dówn, where 'I found thê whole company as merry as affluence and innocence could make them. However, as they were now preparing for a very folemn ceremony, their laughter entirely displeased me. 'I told thém of the grave, becoming and fublime deportment they should assume upon this mýstical occasion, and réad them two hómilies and à thèfis of my own compofing, in order to prepare them. Yet they ftill feèmed pérfectly refráctory and ungóvernable. Even as we were going along to chúrch, to which I led the way, all gravity had quite forfaken them, and I was often témpted to túrn báck in indignation. I'n chúrch à new dilémma arofe, which promised no easy solution. This was, which couple should be married first; my son's bride warmly insisted, that Lady Thornhill, (thát was to bè) should take thể lèad; bút this the other refused with equal ardour, protesting she would not be guilty of such rudeness for the world. The argument was fuptuppòrted fór fóme tìme between both with èqual óbstinacy and good breeding. Bút ás 'I stood all this tìme with mỳ book réady, 'I was at last quite tìred óf thể cóntest, and shútting it, ,,'I percèive," cried I, ,, thát nóne ,, of you have à mìnd to bè married, and 'I ,, thínk wè hád ás good gò báck agáin; ,, fór 'I suppòse thère will bè nò búsiness done ,, hère to - dày." — This at once reduced thèm to rèason. The Baronet and his Làdy wère first married, and thên mỳ són and his lovely partner.

I had previoufly that morning given orders thát à còach should bè fent for my hónest néighbour Flamborough and hís fámily, by which means, upón óur retúrn to the inn, we had the pleasure of finding the two Miss Flamboroughs alighted before M'r. Jénkinson gàve his hánd to thê éldest, and my fon Moses léd up the other; (ánd 'I hváe fince found thát hè hás taken à rèal liking to thê girl, and my confent and bounty hè fhall have whenever hè thinks proper to demand them). We were no fooner returned to the inn, but numbers of my parishioners, hearing of my success, càme to congratulate mè, but among the rést

rést wére thôse who rôse to rescue me, and whom I sórmerly rebuked with súch sharp-ness. I told the story to Sir William, my són - in - law, who went out and reproved them with great severity; bút sinding them quite disheartened by his harsh reproof, he gave them half à guinea apièce to drink his health and raise their dejected spirits.

Soon after this we were called to a very genteel entertainment, which was dreft by M'r. Thórnhill's cook. A'nd it mày nót bè improper to observe with respect to that gentleman, that he now resides in quality of companion at à relation's house, being very well liked and feldom fitting at the fide - table, except when there is no room at the other; for they make no stranger of him. His time is prétty múch taken úp in keeping his relation, who is a little mélancholy, in spirits, and in learning to blow the French-born. My éldest daughter, howéver, still remémbers him with regrét; and shè hás èven tòld mè, though I make à great fècret of it, that when he reforms the may be brought to relent. But to return, for I ám nót ápt tổ digréfs thús, when wè were to fit down to dinner our ceremonies were going

going to be renewed. The question was whéther my éldest daughter, as being à matron, should not sit above the two young brides, bút thể debate was cút fhórt by mỹ fon George, who proposed, that the company should six indiscriminately, every gentleman by his lady. This was received with great approbation by all, excépting my wife, who I could perceive was not perfectly fatisfied, as fhè expécted to have had thê pléasure of sitting at the head of the table and carving all the meat for the company. Bút notwithstånding this, it is impóssible to describe our good hamour. I cán't fày whéther wè hád mòre wit amóngst ús nów thán ùsual; bút I ám cértain wè hád more laughing, which answered the end as well. O'ne jeft'I particularly remember, old M'r. Wilmot drinking to Mofes, whose head was turned another way, my fon replied, "Madam, I thank you." Upon which the dld géntleman winking upón thể rést óf thể cómpany; observed thát hè was thínking óf his mistress. A't which jest 'I thought thê two Miss Flamboroughs would have died with laughing. A's foon as dinner was over according to my old custom, 'I requested U 2 thát

308 THE VICAR OF WA'KEFIELD.

thát thể tàble mìght bè tàken awày, to háve thể pléasure of seèing áll mỳ fámily assémbled once mòre bỳ à chèarful fìre-side. Mỳ two líttle ones sát upon èach knèe, thể rést of thể company bỳ théir pártners. I hád nóthing nów on thís side of thể grave to wish for, áll mỳ càres wère òver, mỳ pléasure was unspèakable. I't nów only remàined thát mỳ grátitude in good fortune should exceèd mỳ former submission in adversity.

residence de la constanta de l

l terriod boog en edicibilité et et le Louisse son mous les en rédisses est r

was the man in the man All . we we

reno ybaso seg EAR on C Carolina segundara segundar

turned another

Berichtigung der in dem Vicar of Wakefield besindlichen Drucksehler und unrichtig abgedruckten Accente.

Pag.	1. Gehöret ein gerader Strich über Was und dieses durchaus über demselben Wort, wo
	es der Fall nicht ift.
	- in Country muss der Accut über dem ú fiehen.
,	2. in all gehört ein gerader Strich über das a
	- in Country der Accut aufs ú.
	- in Cousin - · · · · · · · ·
	s. in Troublesome der Accut über das u.
	4. in Country ú.
	5. in enough ú.
N.	- in been gehört ein i über das Wort, weil es bin ausgesprochen wird.
	- in that muss ein Accut über dem a stehen.
	- in Visitors ist der Accut über dem Isten
	i vergessen.
	- in Word gehört der Accut über das 6
11.0	6. in Bufiness gehört ein i über das u, denn
	das Wort wird bis - finest ausgesprochen.
115	7. in People der Gravis über das e.
	- in Pounds der Accut über das o.
1	in having der Accut über das a.
	9. in fair muss der Gravis über dem a stehen.
	- in leaving der Gravisüber das e.
10.7	10. in to gehört ein gerader Strich über das o
	- in Dish fehlt der Accut über dem i.
•	- in forfeit ist das 2te f nicht deutlich.
	11. in Busy gehört ein i über das u.
	11. in Busy gehört ein i über das u in receiving gehört der Gravis über das e.
	dem it ftehen.

13. in here gehört der Gravis über daserstee. 16. in Good muss ein gerader Strich über dem zten oftehen.

Pag.

Pag.	16. in Book mufs der Strich gerade feyn.
	- in lewel gehört der Gravis über das w
	17. in Way gehort der Gravis über das à.
	- in who ein gerader Strich über das o.
	19. in two ein gerader Strich über das o.
A DEST	- statt heen liess been
C	· in found gehört der Accut über das 6
	- in fatigues fehlt der Accut über dem i
H.V.	21. flatt learning liefs léarning.
	- in Suffered fehlet der Accut über dem u
Dia	22. in poor gehort der gerade Strich über
	das erste o.
	23. in round der Accut über das o.
110	- in account o.
all.	24. in thát á.
. 1	25 in almost gehört der Gravis über das d.
Livis	25 in almost gehört der Gravis über das d. 26. in consisted fehlt der Accut über dem's
	- in Washed gehört ein gerader Strick
1	über das a.
	27. in previously fiehet über dem y ein
	Gravis, wo keiner hin gehöret.
	fatt mith liefs mirth.
	- in Gooseberry gehört ein gerader Strich
Hills)	über das erste o.
to A	29. in ref durce gehört der Gravis über das d
	in pertectly gehört der Accut über da
	- in pertectly gehört der Accut über da. é in der ersten Sylbe.
1	30. 11te Zeile ftatt compoinre, liefs Com-
0.04	pòsure.
4 4 1 4 1	
1	- im 3ten Cap. liess proves statt préves. 32. in know gehört der Gravis über das o
	36. in Squire i
	37. in reached è.
	38. in round muss der Accut über dem o ftehen
	42. in good fehlt der gerade Strich über den
.322	
	lezten o.
•	- in approached fehlt das a in Night fehlt der Gravis über dem i.
37.5	- in Night fehlt der Gravis über dem i
3303	43. in Humour gehört ein Gravis über das u
	waday o wate went Pag
.209	
1. 17	

Pag. 44. in Confounded gehört der Accut über das 6 in der 2ten Sylbe.

dem y, wo er nicht hin gehört.

vor 'll.

45. in undoubtedly gehört der Accut über

49. in Spouses gehört der Accut über das 6.

50. in teast muss der Gravis über dem e stehen.

55. Statt fot liefs For.

- 62. in going gehört der Gravis über das d.

- 63. in House muss der Accut über dem 6 stehen.

- in appeared gehört der Gravis über

- in perfectly der Accut auf die orfte Sylbe über das e.

- 66. in go gehört ein Gravis über das d.

- 67. von unten herauf 6te Zeile liess come

70. in they muss der Accut über dem & stehen.

- 72. in unefiness gehört der Gravis über das è.

- 74. in about muss der Accut über dem 6 stehen.

- unten in Succeeded fehlt ein e.

- 80. in putting muss ein gerader Strich über dem u stehen.

84. fehlt unten in Luck das c.

- 85. in put gehört ein gerader Strich über das u.

- 87. in Sweating gehört der Accut über das é.

- in pulling gehört ein gerader Strich über das u.

89. oben 6te Zeile liefs unfortunate flatt unfortune.

Pag.

Pag. 100 und 101. in Creation gehört der Gravis über das à. (Kriah - fch'n)

102. in pulled gehört ein gerader Strich

über das u.

- 120. in proceeded gehört ein Gravis über das 1te e.

130. in poet gehört ein Gravis über das o.

- 172. Statt Bunch mufs es Punch heifsen.

- 181. in Associate gehört der Gravis über das d.

196. in Called gehört ein gerader Strich über das a.

6 - 202. in Qualified gehört ein gerader Strich-

212. oben Ste Zeile fatt truc lies true.

+ 216. in Country gehört der Aceut über das o.

das mittelste è.

246. in der Mitte statt yef lies yet.

- 257. in Sùicide gehört der Gravis über das ù.

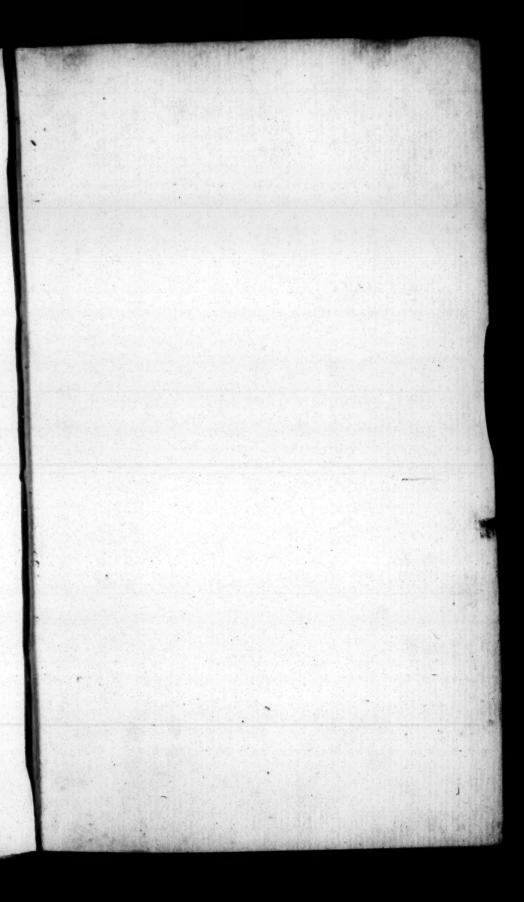
293. in Couple gehört ein Accut über das u.

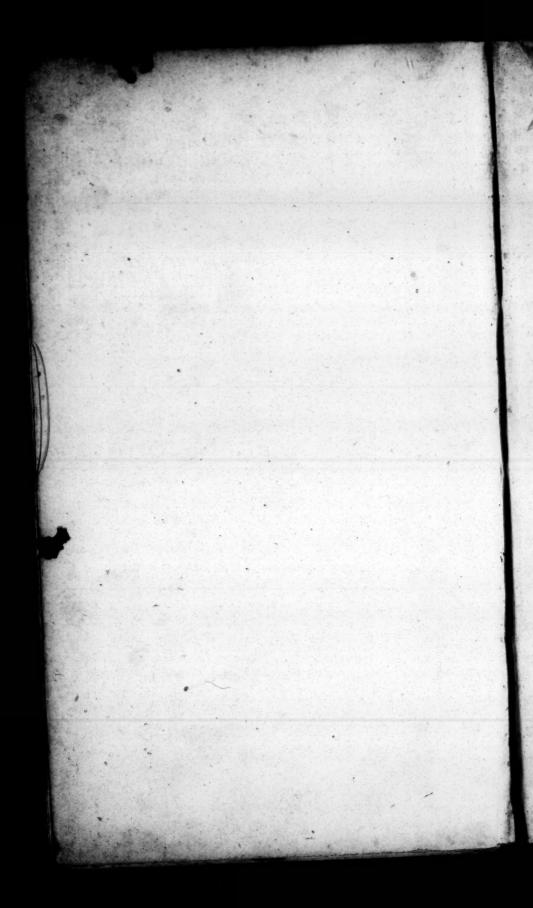
- 295. fehlt das i über been.

- 297. in Shook gehört ein gerader Strich über das 2te o.

302. in Quantities gehört ein gerader Strich über das a.







Arti.